



तत् त्वं पूषन् अपावृणु
केन्द्रीय विद्यालय संगठन

KENDRIYA VIDYALAYA SANGATHAN

CHENNAI REGION

PGT ENGLISH ONE DAY WORKSHOP – 23.09.2022



CHIEF PATRON

Ms. T. RUKMANI

Offg. Deputy Commissioner, KVS Chennai Region

PATRON

SHRI.P.I. THANGA RAJA

Assistant Commissioner, KVS Chennai Region

COURSE DIRECTOR

Mrs.Syriac Mary, Principal, KV No.1 AFS TAMBARAM

RESOURCE PERSONS

S.NO	NAME OF THE RESOURCE PERSON Ms/Mrs	NAME OF THE KV
1	SWARNALATHA	KV CLRI
2	GEETHA C	KV CRPF AVADI
3	A JYOTHI	KV MINAMBAKKAM
4	K G SINDHU	KV AFS SULUR

REVIEW OF STUDY MATERIAL

S.NO	NAME OF THE PGT Ms/Mrs/Mr	NAME OF THE KV
1	VINOD KELOTH	KV 1 AFS TAMBARAM
2	R. RAJALAKSHMI	KV GILL NAGAR
3	MEERA M	KV AFS AVADI

INDEX

S.NO	PARTICULARS	PAGE NO
1	OBJECTIVES	4
2	LIST OF PARTICIPANTS	5-7
3	TOPICS	8
4	THE LAST LESSON	9-16
5	LOST SPRING	17-23
6	DEEP WATER	24-26
7	THE RATTRAP	27-33
8	INDIGO	34-37
9	POETS AND PANCAKES	38-45
10	THE INTERVIEW	46-58
11	GOING PLACES	60-64
12	MOTHER AT SIXTY SIX	65-71
13	KEEPING QUIET	72-78
14	A THING OF BEAUTY	79-83
15	A ROADSIDE STAND	84-86
16	AUNT JENNIFER'S TIGERS	87-92
17	THE THIRD LEVEL	93-103
18	THE TIGER KING	104-107
19	JOURNEY TO THE END OF THE EARTH	108-112
20	THE ENEMY	113-117
21	ON THE FACE OF IT	118-128
22	MEMORIES OF CHILDHOOD	129-135
23	SAMPLE PAPERS	137

OBJECTIVES :-

To familiarize the participants :-

- Regarding the latest CBSE syllabus (XI & XII)
- Discussion on difficult areas
- Discussion on the lessons reintroduced
- Discussion on split up syllabus XI & XII
- Preparation of sample Question Papers XII- based on new pattern
- Creation of Resource Material for all chapters

**DETAILS OF PGT (ENGLISH) FOR WORKSHOP (ONLINE
MODE) 23.09.2022**

PREPARATION of Study Material

NAME OF THE RESOURCE PERSON :Mrs.SWARNALATHA, KV CLRI

REVIEWED BY : Mrs.R. RAJALAKSHMI, KV GILL NAGAR

S.NO	NAME OF THE PARTICIPANT AND SCHOOL Ms/Mrs/Mr	TASK ASSIGNED
1	R.SHENBAGANATHAN, KV 1 MADURAI	THE INTERVIEW (FLAMINGO)
2	A.J. RAJENDRAN, KV 2 AFS TAMBARAM	SQP READING SECTION
3	S.NIRMALA DEVI, KV IIT CHENNAI	
4	NIMMY GOPINATH, KV 2 PONDICHERRY	MEMORIESOF CHILDHOOD
5	MEERA M, KV AFS AVADI	GOING PLACES (FLAMINGO)
6	JINEESH SEBASTIAN, KV COIMBATORE	SQP READING SECTION
7	R RAJALAKSHMI, KV GILL NAGAR	SQP WRITING SECTION
8	P NAGARATHINAM, KV DINDIGUL	ON THE FACE OF IT(FLAMINGO)
9	THAMARAI PRIYA, KV SIVAGANGA	SQP LITERATURE SECTION
10	R SUNDAR, KV WELLINGTON	THE THIRD LEVEL (FLAMINGO)

NAME OF THE RESOURCE PERSON :Mrs.GEETHA C, KV CRPF

AVADI

REVIEWED BY : Mrs.MEERA, KV AFS AVADI

S.NO	NAME OF THE PARTICIPANT AND SCHOOL	TASK ASSIGNED
1	T VIJAYAKUMAR, KV 1 PONDY (S1)	SQP LITERATURE SECTION
2	JAYASHREE, KV ISLAND GROUND	SQP READING SECTION
3	N MOHAN KUMAR REDDY, KV NO 1 ARAKKONAM	THE TIGER KING(FLAMINGO)

4	ARATI BALAKRISHNAN, KV NO 2 PORT BLAIR	THE ENEMY(FLAMINGO)
5	K KANCHANA, KV DGQA	SQP LITERATURE SECTION
6	AISHWARYA A V, NO1 PORT BLAIR	SQP WRITING SECTION
7	T S ASHA DEVI, KV 1 MADURAI	POETS AND PANCAKES(FLAMINGO)
8	K MOOKAMMAL	AUNT JENNIFER'S TIGERS (FLAMINGO)
9	SMITHA UNNIKRISHNAN, KV ANNA NAGAR	SQP READING SECTION
10	SAIRA BANU, KV THAKKOLAM	SQP WRITING SECTION
11	SAM SUNDER RAJ, KV ARUVANKADU	SQP WRITING SECTION

NAME OF THE RESOURCE PERSON :Mrs.A JYOTHI,

MINAMBAKKAM

REVIEWED BY : Mrs.MEERA, KV AFS AVADI

S.NO	NAME OF THE PARTICIPANT AND SCHOOL	TASK ASSIGNED
	MARJARY DEVAGNAM, KV 2 AFS TAMBARAM	THE LAST LESSON(FLAMINGO)
	G MALLIKA, KV ASHOK NAGAR	DEEP WATER(FLAMINGO)
	ARUN RAJA SINGH, KV KARAIKUDI	SQP WRITING SECTION
	SHYJI K N, KV HCF AVADI	SQP READING SECTION
	GEETHA GOPALAN, KV DHARMAPURI	SQP WRITING SECTION
	BLESSYTHA KAMARUDHEEN, KV PERAMBALUR	SQP LITERATURE SECTION
	ELSY RANI, KV NO 1 TRICHIRAPPALLI	SQP WRITING SECTION
	APPOLLO ARULRAJ, KV VIJAYANARAYANAM	KEEPING QUIET(FLAMINGO)
	KANNAN, KV THIRUVANNAMALAI	SQP LITERATURE SECTION

NAME OF THE RESOURCE PERSON :Mrs.K G SINDHU, KV AFS

AVADI

REVIEWED BY : Mr.VINOD KELOTH, KV 1 AFS TAMBARAM

S.NO	NAME OF THE PARTICIPANT AND SCHOOL	TASK ASSIGNED
	K PALANIVELU, KV AFSTHANJAVUR	LOST SPRING(FLAMINGO)
	KAYATHRI K K, KV KARAIKAL	MY MOTHER AT SIXTH-SIX (FLAMINGO)
	S ASOKAN,KV VIRUDHUNAGAR	A THING OF
	REVATHI V G, KV 2 KALPAKKAM	BEAUTY(FLAMINGO)
	VINOD KELOTH, KV 1 AFS TAMBARAM	SQP LITERATURE SECTION
	PRAVEEN DHANASEELAN, KV NO 1 KALPAKKAM	THE RATRAP(FLAMINGO)
	C K BALAMBIKA, KV NAGERCOIL	SQP READING SECTION
		A ROADSIDE STAND(FLAMINGO)

TEXT BOOKS FOR CLASS XII

1) FLAMINGO

2) VISTAS

FLAMINGO	VISTAS
THE LAST LESSON	THE THIRD LEVEL
LOST SPRING	THE TIGER KING
DEEP WATER	JOURNEY TO THE END OF THE EARTH
THE RATTRAP	THE ENEMY
INDIGO	ON THE FACE OF IT
POET AND PANCAKES	MEMORIES OF CHILDHOOD
THE INTERVIEW	
GOING PLACES	
<i>POETRY</i>	
MY MOTHER AT SIXTY SIX	
KEEPING QUIET	
A THING OF BEAUTY	
A ROADSIDE STAND	
ON JENNIFER'S TIGERS	

PROSE

THE LAST LESSON

EXTRACT BASED MULTIPLE CHOICE QUESTIONS

Read the extracts given below and answer the questions that follow, selecting the most appropriate option from the given ones.

1. 'I started for school very late that morning and was in great dread of a scolding, especially because M. Hamel had said that he would question us on participles, and I did not know the first word about them. For a moment I thought of running away and spending the day out of doors. It was so warm, so bright! The birds were chirping at the edge of the woods; and in the open field back of the saw mill the Prussian soldiers were drilling. It was all much more tempting than the rule for participles, but I had the strength to resist, and hurried off to school'. (pg 2)

(a) Why was Franz in great dread of scolding?

(i) He had got late.

(ii) He hadn't prepared his lesson on 'participles'.

(iii) He always dreaded going to school.

(iv) He had other plans to settle in life.

(b) Why did Franz think of running away?

(i) He always dreaded school.

(ii) He was terribly afraid of M. Hamel's question about 'participles'.

(iii) He wanted to enjoy the scenes of nature.

(iv) None of the above

(c) What does Franz's description of nature reveal of him?

(i) Franz is a great lover of nature.

(ii) Franz likes being in nature.

(iii) The entire scene of nature is more captivating.

(iv) All of the above

(d) Why did Franz decide to go to school despite temptations?

(i) He was a disciplined student.

(ii) He had the curiosity to know more about everything.

(iii) He was a boy of principles.

(iv) None of the above

2. When I passed the town hall there was a crowd in front of the bulletin-board. For the last two years all our bad news had come from there - the lost battles, the draft, the orders of the commanding officer- and I thought to myself, without stopping, "What can be the matter now?" (pg 2)

(a) The bulletin-board is central to the people to Alsace because

(i) it displays the village news.

(ii) it records all the important events of the surroundings.

(iii) all go to and read it.

(iv) none of the above

(b) Do you think does Franz read the bulletin board from time to time?

(i) no

(ii) yes

(iii) not sure

(iv) occasionally

(c) What amazes Franz when he passes the town hall?

(i) a big crowd before the bulletin-board

(ii) beautiful scene of nature

(ii) army men parading

(iv) none of the above

(d) Name some of the bad news around the place.

(i) the lost battles

(ii) (i) and (iii)

(iii) orders of the commanding officer

(iv) none of the above

3 .I jumped over the bench and sat down at my desk. Not till then, when I had got a little over my fright, did I see that our teacher had on his beautiful green coat, his frilled shirt, and the little black silk cap, all embroidered, that he never wore except on inspection and prize days. Besides, the whole school seemed so strange and solemn. But the thing that surprised me most was to see, on the back benches that were always empty, the village people sitting quietly like ourselves; old Hauser, with his three cornered hat, the former mayor, the former postmaster, and several others besides. (pgs 3-4)

(a) What had frightened Franz the most?

(i) his dread of going to school

(ii) his fear of M. Hamel

(iii) his not getting to know the participles

(iv) none of the above

(b) What did the teacher's dress indicate?

(i) a signal of bad times

(ii) a signal of celebrations

(iii) things were not normal

(iv) **(ii) and (iii)**

(c) What amazed Franz the most?

(i) school's strangeness and solemnity

(ii) villagers sitting together

(iii) villagers' presence in the classroom

(iv) all of the above

(d) The villagers of Alsace were invited to the classroom

(i) to receive the instructions of the authorities.

(i) to inform them of Germans.

- (iii) to reinforce the knowledge and importance of patriotism.
- (iv) **none of the above**

4. My last French lesson! Why, I hardly knew how to write! I should never learn anymore! I must stop there, then! Oh, how sorry I was for not learning my lessons, for seeking birds' eggs, or going sliding on the Saar! My books, that had seemed such a nuisance a while ago, so heavy to carry, my grammar, and my history of the saints, were old friends now that I couldn't give up. And M. Hamel, too; the idea that he was going away, that I should never see him again, made me forget all about his ruler and how cranky he was. (pg 4)

(a) What two qualities of M. Hamel do you find in what he says?

- (i) a good teacher with a golden heart
- (ii) balanced and capable of regretting
- (iii) simple-hearted but cruel
- (iv) **(i) and (ii)**

(b) Why does Franz say that his books were old friends?

- (i) because he won't read them
- (ii) because his books are like a friend who is being forgotten
- (iii) **because he will be missing them**
- (iv) all of the above

(c) What made Franz forget about M. Hamel's ruler and his cranky behaviour?

- (i) **He won't meet M. Hamel anymore.**
- (ii) M. Hamel had delivered his last lesson.
- (iii) Franz would be busy with his farm.
- (iv) none of the above

(d) Would Franz be able to learn anymore?

- (i) no
- (ii) **not sure**
- (iii) yes
- (iv) none of the above

5. Poor man! It was in honour of this last lesson that he had put on his fine Sunday clothes, and now I understood why the old men of the village were sitting there in the back of the room. It was because they were sorry, too, that they had not gone to school more. It was their way of thanking our master for his forty years of faithful service and of showing their respect for the country that was their no more. (pgs. 4-5)

(a) Why does the narrator refer to M. Hamel as 'Poor man!'?"

- (i) He empathises with M. Hamel as he had to leave the village.
- (ii) He believes that M. Hamel's 'fine Sunday clothes' clearly reflected that he was not rich.
- (iii) **He feels sorry for M. Hamel as it was his last French lesson.**
- (iv) He thinks that M. Hamel's patriotism and sense of duty resulted in his poverty.

(b) Which of the following idioms might describe the villagers' act of attending the last lesson most accurately?

- (i) 'Too good to miss'
- (ii) **'Too little, too late'**
- (iii) 'Too many cooks spoil the broth'
- (iv) 'Too cool for school'

(c) Choose the option that might raise a question about M. Hamel's 'faithful service.

(i) When Franz came late, M. Hamel told him that he was about to begin class without him.

(ii) Franz mentioned how cranky M. Hamel was and his 'great ruler rapping on the table.

(iii) M. Hamel often sent students to water his flowers, and gave a holiday when he wanted to go fishing.

(iv) M. Hamel permitted villagers to put their children 'to work on a farm or at the mills' for some extra money.

(d) Choose the option that most appropriately fills in the blanks, for the following description of the given extract.

The villagers and their children sat in class, forging with their old master a (i). _____ togetherness. In that moment, the class room stood (ii) _____. It was France itself, and the last French lesson a desperate hope to (iii) _____ to the remnants of what they had known and taken for granted. Their own (iv) _____.

- (i) 1. **graceful;** 2. **still;** 3. **hang on;** 4. **country**
(ii) 1. bygone; 2. up; 3. keep on; 4. education
(iii) 1. beautiful; 2. mesmerised; 3. carry on; 4. unity
(iv) 1. forgotten; 2. transformed; 3. hold on; 4. Identity

6. M. Hamel went on to talk of the French language, saying that it was the most beautiful language in the world the clearest, the most logical, that we must guard it among us and never forget it, because when a people are enslaved, as long as they hold fast to their language it is as if they had the key to their prison. Then he opened a grammar book and read us our lesson. I was amazed to see how well I understood it. All he said seemed so easy, so easy! (pgs. 5-6)

(a) Which of the following can be attributed to M. Hamel's declaration about the French language?

- (i) subject expertise
(ii) nostalgic pride
(iii) factual accuracy
(iv) **patriotic magnification**

(b) Read the quotes given below.

Choose the option that might best describe M. Hamel's viewpoint.

1. Those who know nothing of foreign languages know nothing of their own.
-Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

2. Language is the road map of a culture. It tells you where its people come from and where they are going.
-Rita Mae Brown

3. A poor man is like a foreigner in his own country.
-Ali Ibn Abi Talib

4. The greatest propaganda in the world is our mother tongue, that is what we learn as children, and which we learn unconsciously. That shapes our perceptions for life.
- Marshal McLuhan

(i) Option 1 (ii) Option 2 (iii) Option 3

(iv) Option 4

(c) 'I was amazed to see how well I understood it.'

Select the option that DOES NOT explain why Franz found the grammar 'easy'.

- i. Franz was paying careful attention in class this time.
- ii. M. Hamel was being extremely patient and calm in his teaching.
- iii. Franz was inspired and had found a new meaning and purpose to learning.
- iv. Franz had realised that French was the clearest and most logical language.**

(d) Franz was able to understand the grammar lesson easily because he was

- i. receptive.**
- ii. appreciative.
- iii. introspective.
- iv. competitive.

STAND-ALONE MULTIPLE CHOICE QUESTION

Based on your understanding of the current chapter, answer the following questions.

1. 'Franz saw a huge crowd assembled in front of the bulletin board, but did not stop. How would you evaluate his reaction?

- (a) Franz was too little to care about the news of lost battles.
- (b) Nobody in Franz's family was in the army, so it did not matter.
- (c) Bad news had become very normal, so he went about his task.**
- (d) it was too crowded for Franz to find out what news was up on the board.

2. 'There was usually great bustle and noise when school began, but it was all very quiet.'

Which of the following describes Franz' emotions most accurately?

- (a) shock and awe
- (b) disappointment and anxiety
- (c) confusion and distress
- (d) curiosity and uncertainty**

3. 'I never saw him look so tall'. Which of the following best captures M. Hamel on the last day of school?

- (a) cranky, miserable, dedicated, resigned
- (b) patient, dignified, emotional, courageous**
- (c) calm, nostalgic, disappointed, patriotic
- (d) proud, reproachful, persistent, heroic

4. The Last Lesson' is set in the days of the

- (a) Franco-Prussian War (1870-1871).**
- (b) Franco-Prussian War (1871-1872).
- (c) Franco-Prussian War (1873-1874)
- (d) Franco-Prussian War (1875-1876).

5. How did M. Hamel give the shocking news to the students and the villagers and with what effect?

- (a) M. Hamel spoke in a gentle and grave tone and the news shocked and stunned the village elders.**
- (b) M. Hamel spoke in a grave tone but the village elders were ecstatic to receive the news.
- (c) M. Hamel conveyed the news happily and the villagers too received the news happily.
- (d) M. Hamel spoke in a gentle and grave tone but the news made no difference to the villagers.

6. "The Last Lesson' is about

(a) values of culture, traditions and patriotism.

- (b) the start of teaching German.
- (c) M. Hamel's last day at school.
- (d) Franz's test on participles.

7. What is focused on in 'The Last Lesson'?

(a) importance of own language, culture and nationalism

- (b) pride in French culture
- (c) political hegemony of the Prussians
- (d) how French language is replaced by German language

8. 'But, now it was all so still.' What is 'it' here?

(a) school activities of routine nature

- (b) teaching
- (c) student activities
- (d) hustle-bustle in the school

9. M. Hamel's walking up and down shows

- (a) his changed exterior.
- (b) something unexpected going to happen,
- (c) his nervousness.
- (d) his agitated mind.**

10. 'Everybody looked sad' means

- (a) all were expecting a bad news.
- (b) something unusual was taking place.
- (c) M. Hamel was retiring.
- (d) M. Hamel was not to be in the school.**

11. 'The order from Berlin had a stupefying effect on the villagers'. It came to him like

- (a) a bolt from blue.
- (c) a nightmare.
- (b) a thunder clap.
- (d) (a) and (b)**

12. Franz forgot all about M. Hamel's ruler and his crankiness when

- (a) M. Hamel started his last lesson.
- (b) he felt that M. Hamel was going away.
- (c) he felt that he won't see M. Hamel anymore.
- (d) (b) and (c)**

13. How does M. Hamel describe the French language?

- (a) It is the easiest.
- (b) It is the most wonderful language in the world.
- (c) It is the clearest and the most logical.**
- (d) It is the simplest language in the world.

14. "M. Hamel looked 'pale' when the Prussians trumpeted near the window." What does it signify?

- (a) M. Hamel is greatly distressed to leave teaching his own language.**
- (b) M. Hamel will lose his freedom.
- (c) He wouldn't keep his culture and heritage.
- (d) He would leave the country next day.

15. When do the residents of Alsace and Lorraine realise the value of their language?

(a) **When it is the last lesson for them by M. Hamel.**

- (b) When they sit together.
- (c) When M. Hamel tells them.
- (d) When they have to give up their culture.

16. Concluding his last lesson by writing '*Viva La France!*' on the blackboard shows that M. Hamel

- (a) **was overwhelmed with emotions.**
- (b) wanted to distract all attending class that day.
- (c) was keen on not leaving the country.
- (d) wanted to teach French participles through it.

17. The last lesson by Alphonse Daudet is mainly about the longing to learn _____ and love for it.

- (a) **the mother tongue**
- (b) German
- (c) French
- (d) the foreign language

18. The Last Lesson' raises the question of

- (a) **expansion of linguistic and cultural hegemony of the colonial and imperial powers.**
- (b) the domination of the powerful over the weak.
- (c) importance of national feelings and value of language.
- (d) pride of one's language.

19. Tick the correct statement with reference to the two statements given below.

Assertion A: One must be patriotic.

Reason B: Patriotism builds your global image.

- (a) Statement 1. Both A and B are correct, and B is the correct explanation of A.
- (b) **Statement 2. Both A and B are correct, but B is not the correct explanation of A.**
- (c) Statement 3. A and B are incorrect.
- (d) Statement 4. A is correct but B. is incorrect.

Value Points

Back Ground - Franco-Prussian War (1870-1871)

Prussia won the War (Prussia = Austria+ Poland + Germany)

Order from Berlin - only German would be taught in the Schools in Alsace and Lorraine

Last Lesson of French - teacher M Hamel

M Hamel 40 years dedicated faithful service to the country

Little Frank surprised :

- 1) School unusually quiet as if it was Sunday Morning
- 2) M. Hamel did not scold for late coming and not leaning participles
- 3) M. Hamel was wearing his special dress, frilled coat, embroidered shirt and his hat. He used to wear it on inspection and prize days.
- 4) Villagers were sitting on the back benches.

Villagers gathered to show their gratitude and respect:

- 1) for 40 years dedicated service to the country
- 2) Old Hauser, former Mayor, many other villagers were sitting in the class on the backbenches
- 3) Old Hauser with a primer in his hand

Contents of the last lesson taught by M Hamel:

- 1) Rules of the past participles
- 2) Read and explained the grammar lessons
- 3) Writing work was given
- 4) Lesson in History
- 5) Chanting of Alphabets for babies
- 6) Patient and nice explanation
- 7) Franz listened very carefully as he did never before
- 8) Attempt to teach everything at one stroke

Reasons to Reproach themselves:

- 1) Little Franz and students
 - a) Seeking eggs in nest by bunking classes
 - b) going on the sand dunes for slides on soars
 - c) Postponement of learning
- 2) Teacher for:
 - a) telling to students to water plants in the garden
 - b) For giving holidays when he would go for fishing
- 3) Villagers :
 - a) for sending children to the farms and mills for small amount of money

Importance of Mother tongue: Lesson by M Hamel

Mother tongue is a key to the prison if you ever get enslaved

End of the lesson:

- 1) Old Hauser crying in a trembling voice
- 2) M Hamel choked with emotion
- 3) Hides his face keeps his head on the board
- 4) Writes on the board 'Vive La France'
- 5) Signs class is dismissed with his hand

Lost Spring: Stories of Stolen Childhood by Anees Jung

About the Author:

Anees Jung was born in 1964 in Rourkela, India; had her childhood and adolescence in Hyderabad; higher education in Hyderabad and United States of America; began her career as a writer, editor and columnist for major newspapers.

INTRODUCTION:

1. The lesson is an excerpt from Anees Jung's book 'Lost Spring Stories of the Stolen Childhood'.
2. The author analyses the grinding poverty and traditions which torment the lives of innocent children.
3. Be it Saheb of Seemapuri or Mukesh of Firozabad, every child worker leads a life of misery.
4. The rag pickers of Seemapuri near Delhi and the children engaged in the bangle making industry of Firozabad share the same poverty, dirt and exploitation.

Synopsis:

Part A: Sometimes I find a Rupee in the garbage

Focus on Saheb-e-Alam Place: Seemapuri Profession: Ragpicking

Point of discussion: poverty and child labour

- ✓ The author encounters ragpickers in Seemapuri
- ✓ Seemapuri is in the periphery of Delhi
- ✓ Seemapuri and Delhi are poles apart in amenities and life style
- ✓ Ragpicking is livelihood for the people in Seemapuri
- ✓ Refugees from Bangladesh; lost their homes and lands in storms
- ✓ Disappointment is a common phenomenon for them
- ✓ Walk barefoot
- ✓ Garbage means livelihood for the adults; things wrapped in wonder for children
- ✓ Living in hutments
- ✓ Saheb-e-Alam is one among the ragpickers;
- ✓ Saheb-e-Alam means Lord of the Universe; ironical
- ✓ Sahib is interested in the game of tennis; out of his reach
- ✓ Gets employed in a tea stall;
- ✓ has to carry a heavy canister;
- ✓ has to work for a master;
- ✓ loses his carefree look and freedom

Chapter B: I Want to drive a car

Focus on Mukesh Place: Firozabad Profession of discussion: Bangle-making

Point of discussion: poverty and child labour

- ✓ ambitious to become a motor mechanic
- ✓ families generations after generations engaged in bangle making
- ✓ working in dingy cells without light and air
- ✓ eyes exposed to enormous heat; losing eye sight
- ✓ living in perpetual poverty
- ✓ accepting the profession to be their destiny and god-given lineage
- ✓ womenfolk making bangles for others, not for themselves; ironical
- ✓ inability to form a cooperative for lack of leadership

- ✓ trapped in vicious circle of middlemen, money-lenders (sahukars), policemen, lawyers, bureaucrats and politicians
- ✓ two distinct worlds in Firozabad: one, people caught in the web of poverty; the other, the vicious circle of influential people.
- ✓ Mukesh different from the rest of the family members
- ✓ Ready to walk the distance to learn the skill of motor mechanism to make his dream come true
- ✓ A positive sign of development

Salient points:

1. Title: metaphorical

SEASONS: PHASES OF LIFE

- spring: childhood
- summer: youth
- autumn: middle age
- ✓ winter : old age

Lost Spring: LOSS OF CHILDHOOD (Education, Fun & Freedom from Responsibilities)

▣ If childhood is lost?.....

- ❖ *Unable to play like normal children*
- ❖ *Devoid of Joy of school life*
- ❖ *Forced to take up odd jobs*
- ❖ *Physical and mental trauma and suffering from insecurity*

2. GARBAGE means:

DAILY BREAD

ROOF OVER THE HEAD EVEN IF IT IS LEAKY

WRAPPED IN WONDER

A RARE TEN RUPEE NOTE

PARTNERS IN SURVIVAL

3. WHICH ONE DOES SAHEB-e-ALAM PREFER?

Garbage bag or steel canister?

Garbage bag: master of his own life;

Canister: monotony; heaviness; loss of freedom

4. *Saheb-e-Alam and Mukesh: a comparative study:*

<i>Name of the character</i>	<i>Saheb-e-Alam</i>	<i>Mukesh</i>
<i>Place</i>	Seemapuri	Firozabad
<i>Profession</i>	Rag picking/toiling in tea stall	Bangle-making
<i>Stigma</i>	Child labourer	Child labourer
<i>Hobby/Dream</i>	Watching tennis	Becoming a motor mechanic

.Extract Based Questions:

A: Wherever they find food, they pitch their tents that become transit homes. Children grow up in them, becoming partners in survival. And survival in Seemapuri means rag-picking. Through the years, it has acquired the proportions of a fine art. Garbage to them is gold. It is their daily bread, a roof over their heads, even if it is a leaking roof. But for a child it is even more.

1. Who are being referred to as 'they' in the given extract?

- (a) Mukesh's family
- (b) Ragpickers
- (c) Bangle makers
- (d) Saheb's family

Answer: (b) Ragpickers

2. The ragpickers have no identity, no permits, but _____ enable them to buy grain.

- (a) voter id card
- (b) aadhaar card
- (c) ration cards
- (d) passport

Answer: (c) ration cards

3. Which of the following statements is NOT TRUE with reference to the extract?

- (a) Seemapuri is situated at the periphery of Delhi.
- (b) Ragpicking has gradually acquired the proportions of a fine art.
- (c) Squatters who came from Bangladesh have been living in Seemapuri since 1971 without permits.
- (d) For the children, ragpicking is the only profession that brings them immense joy.

Answer: (d) For the children, ragpicking is the only profession that brings them immense joy.

B: A few days later I see him running up to me. "Is your school ready?" "It takes longer to build a school," I say, embarrassed having made a promise that was not meant. But promises like mine abound in every corner of bleak world. After months of knowing him, I ask his name. "Saheb-e-Alam," he announces.

1. Choose the option which is the appropriate translation of the phrase "Saheb-e-Alam"

- (a) Richest man in the world
- (b) Poorest of all
- (c) Lord of the universe
- (d) Owner

Answer: (c) Lord of the universe

2. From this extract, it is evident that the narrator has an attitude of

- (a) apathy

- (b) empathy
- (c) sympathy
- (d) bewilderment

Answer: (b) empathy

3. Why is the narrator feeling embarrassed at having made a promise?

- (a) For kids like Saheb there is no dearth of promises which remain unfulfilled
- (b) There is a scarcity of people promising things for betterment
- (c) The narrator found her advice and promise as hollow since there were no schools in the slum where Saheb lived and she had never intended to open one.
- d) Promises don't generally live up to the expectations of people.

Answer: (c) The narrator found her advice and promise as hollow since there were no schools in the slum where Saheb lived and she had never intended to open one.

C: His dream looms like a mirage amidst the dust of streets that fill his town Firozabad, famous for its bangles. Every other family in Firozabad is engaged in making bangles. It is the centre of India's glass-blowing industry where families have spent generations working around furnaces, welding glass, making bangles for all the women in the land it seems.

1. Whose dream is being talked about in this extract?

- (a) of Saheb
- (b) of Mukesh
- (c) of Savita
- (d) of Anees Jung

Answer: (b) of Mukesh

2. Which figure of speech is employed in the phrase "his dream looms like a mirage amidst the dust of streets?"

- (a) Metaphor
- (b) Pun
- (c) Transferred epithet
- (d) Simile

Answer: (d) Simile

3. Choose the statement that is NOT TRUE about Firozabad.

- (a) Majority of the population in Firozabad is involved in bangle making.
- (b) Firozabad is the centre of India's glass blowing industry.
- (c) It is legal for children to work in the glass furnaces with high temperatures.
- (d) Children toil in the furnaces for hours, in dingy cells which affect their eyesight.

Answer: (c) It is legal for children to work in the glass furnaces with high temperatures.

4. Why did the narrator refer to his dream as a 'mirage'?

- (a) It is just an illusion.
- (b) His reality is different from his far-fetched dream of becoming a motor mechanic.
- (c) It's an unrealistic hope that cannot be achieved.
- (d) Both (b) and (c)

Answer: (b) His reality is different from his far-fetched dream of becoming a motor mechanic.

D: As her hands move mechanically like the tongs of a machine, I wonder if she knows the sanctity of the bangles she helps make. It symbolises an Indian woman's suhaag, auspiciousness in marriage. It will dawn on her suddenly one day when her head is draped with a red veil, her hands dyed red with henna, and red bangles rolled onto her wrists. She will then become a bride.

1. Who is the person being talked about in this extract?

- (a) Mukesh's sister-in-law
- (b) Savita
- (c) Anees Jung
- (d) Mukesh's grandmother

Answer: (b) Savita

2. According to the narrator, what do bangles symbolize?

- (a) The exhausting physical labour of the children working in the glass furnaces.
- (b) An Indian woman's suhaag, auspiciousness in marriage.
- (c) Misfortune of the labourers.
- (d) Colourful glass rings.

Answer: (b) An Indian woman's suhaag, auspiciousness in marriage.

3. Read the statements given below carefully. Choose the option that best describes these statements with reference to the extract.

Statement-1: Savita is deprived of her childhood and burdened with responsibility.

Statement-2: Though engaged in bangle making, she is unaware of the sanctity of bangles that hold for an Indian woman.

- (a) Statement-1 is true.
- (b) Statement-2 is true.
- (c) Both statements cannot be inferred.
- (d) Both statements can be inferred

Answer: (d) Both statements can be inferred

4. Identify the literary device used in the phrase "As her hands move mechanically like the tongs of a machine ..."

- (a) Onomatopoeia
- (b) Simile
- (c) Metaphor
- (d) Oxymoron

Answer: (b) Simile

E: The cry of not having money to do anything except carry on the business of making bangles, not even enough to eat, rings in every home. The young men echo the lament of their elders. Little has moved with time, it seems, in Firozabad. Years of mind-numbing toil have killed all initiative and the ability to dream.

1. Choose the term which best replaces the phrase "mind-numbing" in the given extract.

- (a) relentless
- (b) wearisome
- (c) intense
- (d) thought-provoking

Answer: (b) wearisome

2. Choose the statement which is the approximate explanation of the given extract.

- (a) The bangle makers are exhausted yet they are enterprising
- (b) The drudgery of working in glass furnaces has destroyed their willingness to improve their lot.

(c) The daily grind has stolen the dreams of the bangle makers and made them dull.

(d) Years of continuous toil has improved their socio-economic conditions.

Answer: (b) The drudgery of working in glass furnaces has destroyed their willingness to improve their lot.

3. Choose the term which best matches the word 'echo' in the statement: "The young men echo the lament of their elders."

(a) reflect (b) accept (c) reiterate (d) doubt

Answer: (c) reiterate

Deep Water

- **William Douglas**

Introduction

- In this autobiographical account Douglas discusses his fear of water and how he finally overcame it.

His Aversion to Water.

- His mother warned him about the treacherous Yakima river.
- Updated him with the details of each drowning in the river.
- His beach experience in California with his father when he was 3 or 4 yrs. old added fuel to his fear.
- He was knocked down by waves and buried in water. He was breathless and frightened.
- The misadventure happened when he was thrown into the deep end of the YMCA pool by a big bully.
- He was frightened but not out of his wits.
- He could not come to the surface and almost drowned.

The impact of the Misadventure at YMCA Pool

- For days he was haunted by the fear of water.
- Felt weak and trembling. Icy horror grabbed his heart.
- He feared water and avoided it whenever he could.
- The fear deprived him of the pleasures of fishing, canoeing, boating and swimming.

His determination to learn swimming

- He employed an instructor to learn swimming.
- The instructor made him to practice five days a week, an hour everyday.
- He put a belt around him and a rope attached to the belt went through a pulley.
- The instructor held the end of the rope and taught him how to inhale and exhale.
- He learned all the strokes of swimming in six months.

How he Conquered his fear

- Went to Lake Wentworth and dived off a dock at Triggs Island.
- Swam two miles across the lake to Stamp Act Island.
- The fear fled as he swam on.

Lesson learnt from his experience

- He experienced both the feelings-the sensation of dying and the terror that fear can produce.
- The will to live grew in intensity.

Short Answer Questions

1. Why did mother warn Douglas against river Yakima?

Mother warned Douglas against river Yakima, as it was treacherous. She kept him updated with the details of people drowned in the river.

2. Why was YMCA pool safe ?

It was safe as it was only two to three feet deep at the shallow end and while it was nine feet at the other end. The slope was gradual and so it was safe for a learner to swim.

3. Why did Douglas refrain from going into the pool all alone on the fateful day?

On the fateful day, when Douglas reached the pool, he found himself all alone there. The place was quiet and the stillness of water induced fear in him. Feeling too timid to plunge into the water all by himself, he decided to wait for others to come.

4. What misadventure did William Douglas experience at the YMCA pool?

One day when Douglas was sitting alone on one side of the YMCA pool waiting for others to arrive, a big bruiser of a boy picked Douglas and tossed him into the deep end for fun. He landed in a sitting position, swallowed water and went at once to the bottom. He almost drowned.

5. Why did Douglas want to learn swimming?

Douglas was determined to overcome his fear of water because this fear had ruined his fishing trips. Moreover, the fear deprived him of the pleasures of canoeing, boating, and swimming. So he was determined to get an instructor and learn swimming to get over his fear of water.

6. What did Douglas mean when he says, “The instructor was finished, but I was not.”?

Having been trained for six months, Douglas was still apprehensive about swimming all alone in the pool so he practised for three months. Douglas then moved to Lake Wentworth, from there he went westwards, where he subjected his swimming to tough test till he felt fully satisfied.

7. What larger meaning did the drowning experience have for Douglas?

The almost drowning experience taught Douglas that death itself is not terrifying, instead it is peaceful. There is terror in fear of death. Therefore it is necessary to get over fear, otherwise man may have to die many a time before his life actually comes to an end.

8. What intensified Douglas will to live?

Douglas had a unique experience – the sensation of dying and the terror that fear of it can produce afterwards. Both these sensations intensified his will to live

Long Answer Questions

1. How did the instructor make Douglas a good swimmer ?

Value Points:

- The instructor gave a rigorous training
- Given practice 5 days a week, an hour a day at the YMCA pool
- Learnt swimming piece by piece
- Put a belt around Douglas
- A rope was attached to the belt
- The Rope went through the pulley
- Pulley ran on an overhead cable

- Went back and forth across the pool
- Taught how to exhale underwater
- Taught how to inhale outside it
- Taught him all the strokes of swimming
- Made him a perfect swimmer

2. How did Douglas try to save himself from drowning in the YMCA pool?

Value Points:

- flung into the swimming pool by a bully
- landed in a sitting position, swallowed water and went at once to the bottom
- Frightened but not out of his wits
- Planned a strategy to save himself
- He would make a big jump to come to the surface of water when his feet hit the bottom
- Then would lie flat and paddle to the edge of the pool
- Could not succeed in his attempts.
- Panic seized him, limbs got numb and he fainted though he was saved finally.

3. Desire, determination and diligence lead to success. Explain the value of these qualities in the light of Douglas' experience in 'Deep Water.

Value Points:

- Courage, determination and diligence help human beings to overcome obstacles in life.
- The most appropriate example is William Douglas' pursuit to overcome his fear of water
- He had a morbid fear of water after his nightmarish experience at the YMCA swimming pool
- Panic paralyzed his limbs whenever he entered the water
- Determined to get rid of his handicap, he engaged an instructor to learn swimming
- Learned the techniques of swimming through rigorous training
- Even after the training , he tested himself in water till he conquered his fear completely

THE RATTRAP

-Selma Lagerlof

'The Rattrap' by the Swedish writer Selma Lagerlof is written as a fairy tale. It is written on the universal theme of a general belief that human goodness can be awakened through understanding and love. A rattrap seller, the protagonist in the story commits theft under certain circumstances, and later he is transformed by a lady with her love and compassion.

The gist of the lesson:

The rattrap seller was a peddler who sold rattraps made with small wires which he begged or stole from stores. But this business was not a profitable one. So it amused him to think of the world as a rattrap and all the material possessions as bait. He felt that the world was never kind to him.

One dark evening he took shelter at a crofter's cottage. The crofter welcomed him, gave him porridge as supper, tobacco to smoke and played a card game 'mjolis' with him. He reposed his full confidence on him and showed him thirty kroner bills which he had saved by selling milk at a creamery nearby. Next morning, the peddler stole the money and took went into the woods to keep away from people. But he got lost in the jungle at night. Then he realized that he had also got caught in the rattrap and the money was the bait.

Finally the peddler reached Ramsjo Ironworks, where he took shelter that night. The blacksmith and his assistant ignored him but the ironmaster mistook him to be his old acquaintance and invited him home. But the peddler declined his invitation. The ironmaster then sent his daughter Edla Willmansson who persuaded him to go home with her. She noticed that the man was afraid and thought that either he had stolen something or he had escaped from jail.

At the ironmaster's home, the peddler was bathed, his hair was cut, and his beard was shaved. In the morning light, the iron master realized that he had made a mistake and that the peddler was not the Captain. He threatened the peddler that he would call the sheriff. The peddler said that he had not been willing to go to the ironmaster's house and added that the world is a rattrap and he too might be tempted by a big bait and get caught in it. . The compassionate Edla convinced her father that it was unfair to turn away the man whom they had invited..She wanted to have the joy of entertaining a homeless wanderer on Christmas .and her father gave in.

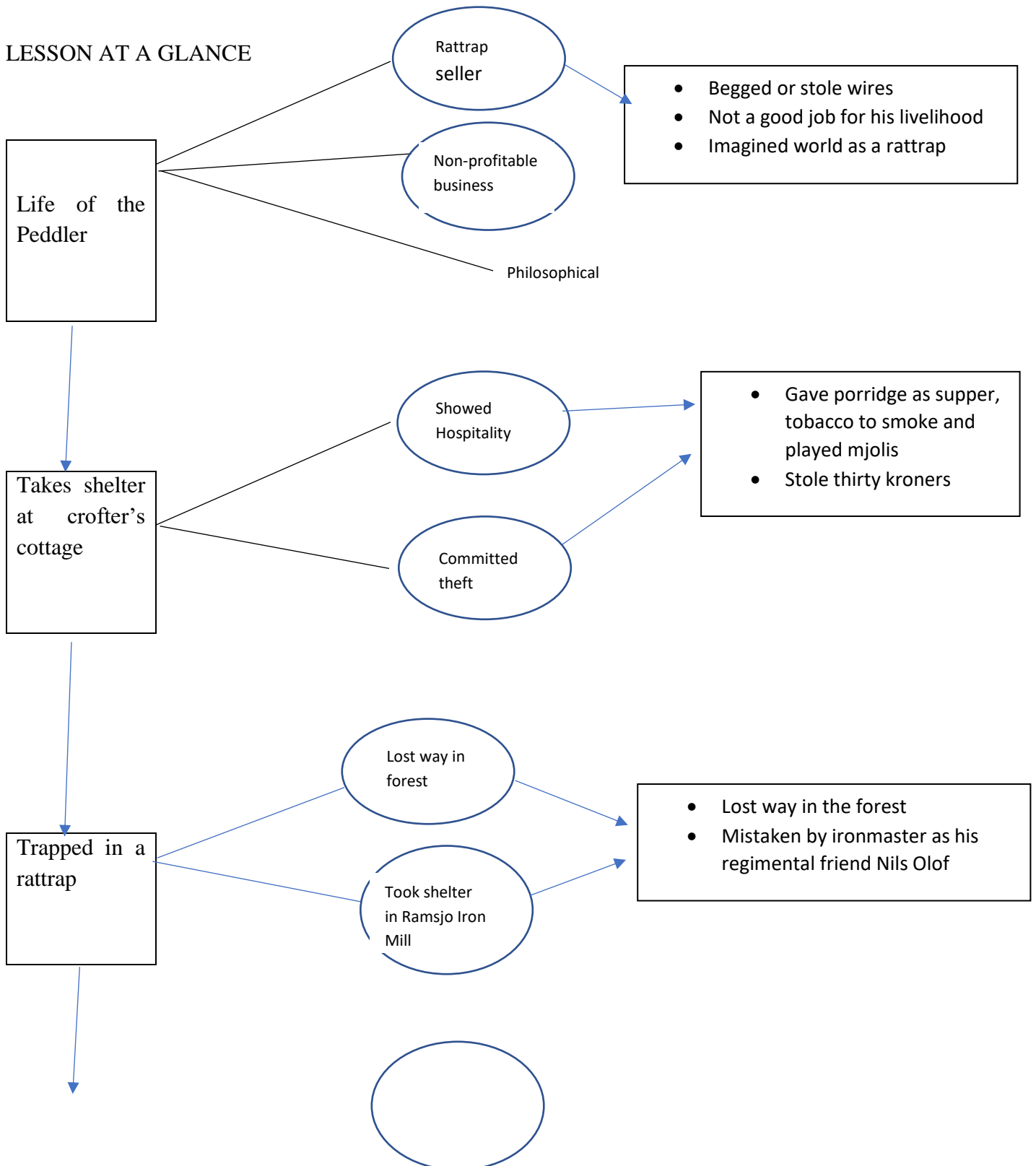
The peddler spent the whole of Christmas Eve eating and sleeping. The next day at church, Edla and her father came to know that the peddler was really a thief who had stolen thirty kroners from the poor crofter. Back home, they found a rattrap as a gift to Edla, three ten kroner notes with a note signed as Captain Von Stahle. In the note the peddler requested Edla to hand over the money to the poor crofter.

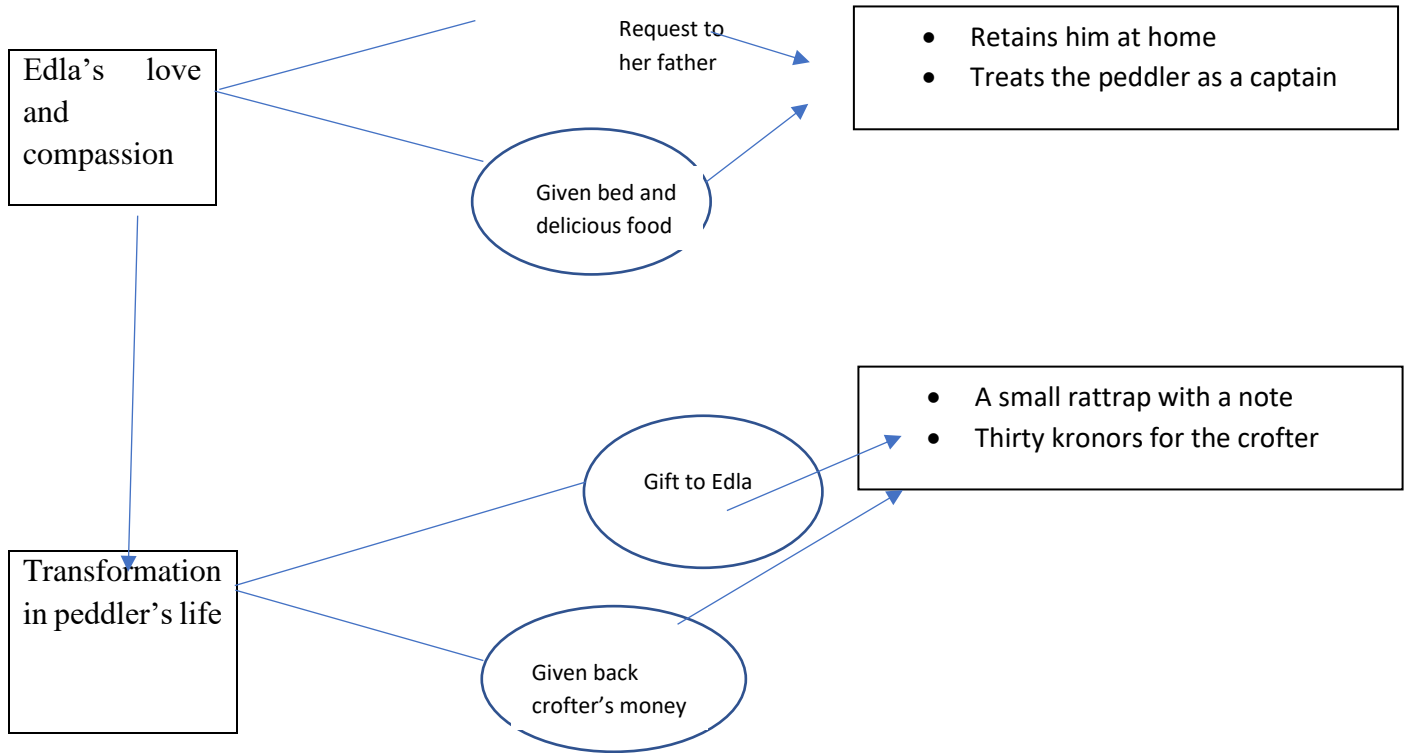
Theme: The trap of material benefit that most human beings are prone to fall into. A belief that the essential goodness in a human being can be awakened through love and understanding.

Style : Told in the manner of a fairy tale, gripping and provides a good forum for interactive discussion.

Tone: Factual, sensitive to the emotional needs of human beings

LESSON AT A GLANCE





EXTRACT BASED QUESTIONS

1. “Honoured and noble Miss,

“Since you have been so nice to me all day long, as if I was a captain, I want to be nice to you, in return, as if I was a real captain — for I do not want you to be embarrassed at this Christmas season by a thief; but you can give back the money to the old man on the roadside, who has the money pouch hanging on the window frame as a bait for poor wanderers.

The rattrap is a Christmas present from a rat who would have been caught in this world’s rattrap if he had not been raised to captain, because in that way he got power to clear himself.

Written with friendship and high regard,

“Captain von Stahle.”

i. Which of the following CANNOT be attributed to the peddler, according to the above extract?

- A) indebtedness
- B) reform
- C) self-pity
- D) self-awareness

ii. The old man on the roadside is the -----

- A) peddler
- B) ironmaster
- C) crofter
- D) master blacksmith

iii. The peddler gifted Edla a rattrap as a Christmas present because

- A) It was all the peddler had that he could give away, and represented his turn to honesty.
- B) It symbolized his successful escape from entrapment as he returned the stolen money.
- C) It served as a reminder for Edla to be wary of the dangerous temptations of the world.
- D) It was a practical and convenient present that the lady of the house could effectively use.

iv. The communication to Edla in the note is a -----

- 1) promise
- 2) regret
- 3) apology
- 4) shame

- A) only 1
- B) only 4
- C) 1 & 3
- D) 2 & 4

v. What do you understand about the peddler from the gift given to Edla?

- A) The ironmaster was correct as the peddler was really his regimental comrade
- B) The peddler was really Captain von Stahle as he signed on the note.
- C) Edla attended the peddler respectfully, caringly and kindly as she knew that he was the real captain
- D) The peddler accepted the error of his ways, and displayed the qualities expected of a Captain.

ANSWER KEY

i. C ii. C iii. A iv. C v. D

QUESTIONS FOR PRACTICE

She looked at him compassionately, with her heavy eyes, and then she noticed that the man was afraid. ‘‘Either he has stolen something or else he has escaped from, jail’’, she thought, and added quickly, ‘‘You may be sure, Captain, that you will be allowed to leave us just as freely as you came. Only please stay with us over Christmas Eve.’’

- i. Who is ‘she’ here?
- ii. Who is the man in the extract?
- iii. Why was he afraid?
- iv. Why did the lady look at the man compassionately ?
- v. What does heavy eyes‘ mean ?
- vi. Did the man accept the invitation of the lady?

SHORT ANSWER TYPE QUESTIONS (40 – 50 words)

1. Why did the ironmaster invite the peddler to his house ?

- mistook the peddler for his old regimental comrade - next day was Christmas so wanted to help his friend for whom things had gone downhill

2. How was the peddler welcomed in the iron mill ?

the master blacksmith permitted him to stay at Ironworks, his consent had no warmth , a cold welcome

3. Why did the peddler leave a Christmas gift for Edla ?

a rattrap ; a letter; she had treated a thief as a captain; helped him reform himself; wanted to be nice to her; returned the bait that had trapped him

QUESTIONS FOR PRACTICE

1. From where did the peddler get the idea of the world being a rattrap?

2. Why was he amused by this idea?

3. Did the peddler expect the kind of hospitality that he received from the crofter?

4. Why was the crofter so talkative and friendly with the peddler?

5. Why did he show the thirty kronor notes to the peddler?

6. Did the peddler respect the confidence reposed in him by the crofter?

7. What made the peddler think that he had indeed fallen into a rattrap?

8. Why did the ironmaster speak kindly to the peddler and invite him home?

9. Why did the peddler decline the invitation of the Ironmaster?

10. What made the peddler accept Edla's invitation?

11. What doubts did Edla have about the peddler?

12. When did the ironmaster realize his mistake?

13. What did the peddler say in his defence when it was clear that he was not the person the ironmaster had thought that he was?

14. Why did Edla still entertain the peddler even after she knew the truth about him?

15. Why did the peddler sign himself as Captain Von Stahle?

16. Why did the peddler finally change his ways ?

17. If the world is "nothing but a big rattrap" as the tramp stated in the story at the beginning, say how the peddler became a victim of this in the later part.

18. Despite his philosophical insights, the vagabond fails to resist temptations. What would you attribute this to? Explain with reference to any instance from the text.

19. Do you think the story reinforces a stereotype that women are more trusting, forgiving and less practical than men? Comment with reference to Edla's actions in the story.

20. What might be the significance of setting the story's events during Christmas? Justify your opinion.

LONG ANSWER TYPE QUESTIONS

1. What are the instances in the story (The Rattrap) that show that the character of the ironmaster is different from that of his daughter in many ways?

Suggested Value Points: - ironmaster-kind, jolly and warm towards the peddler till he learns of his real identity, asks him to leave - Edla more persuasive than her father; manages to convince peddler to accompany her to the manor house - Edla also compassionate; however empathises with him, prevails upon her father to change his decision - Edla better judge of character than her father - ironmaster blames Edla for harbouring a thief - however Edla's respectful behaviour towards peddler transforms peddler's character

2. Why did the Crofter repose confidence in the peddler? How did the peddler feel after betraying the crofter?

the crofter felt lonely; craved for human company; wanted to talk ; willingly told the peddler about the money he had saved - the peddler stole the money and ran away to the forest, avoiding the main road, got lost and reached the same spot again and again, realised he was caught in a rat trap with the stolen money as bait; didn't know how to come out of it

QUESTIONS FOR PRACTICE

1. What are the instances in the story that show that the character of the ironmaster is different from that of his daughter in many ways?
2. The story has many instances of unexpected reactions from the characters to others' behaviour. Pick out instances of these surprises.
3. The story —The Rattrap focuses on human loneliness and the need to bond with others. Comment .
4. The story is both entertaining and philosophical. Discuss
5. The reader's sympathy is with the peddler right from the beginning of the story. Why this is so? Is the sympathy justified?
6. What made the peddler finally change his ways?
7. How does the metaphor of the rattrap serve to highlight the human predicament?
8. **How would you compare the peddler's actions in relation to the crofter and Edla? Would you say kindness does not always beget kindness, and that the conditions for receiving kindness are important for it to truly transform people? Elaborate. Provide relevant textual details to support the analysis.**
9. **Imagine that you overheard the following snippet of an interaction between the valet and the housekeeper at the ironmaster's mansion at the end of the story.**

Speaker 1 - Trust is a difficult choice, which may or may not be rewarded.

Speaker 2 – Yes, indeed .Ms. Willmansson really believed in that fellow, didn't she? And he didn't disappoint. She was so happy reading his letter. Oh! Her tears of joys filled my heart with so much admiration for her. Such a kind, wonderful young lady.

Speaker – Absolutely. But I wonder, what if that vagabond had run away with the silver spoons? Would you speak so glowingly of Ms. Willmansson then? Our master's daughter was a bit too gullible. Wouldn't you say?

Speaker 2 – But she did what was right. That must count for something. It's Christmas, and she helped that poor man. It didn't matter what he did. Surely the choice of right and wrong does not depend on the outcome.

Speaker 1 – Wouldn't it? I should jolly well think so.

How would you respond to the questions raised in this conversation in relation to the story? Write your response in the form of an entry in your daily journal.

10. You are Edla Willmansson. On the day the peddler left your home leaving a gift for you, you feel proud of yourself for transforming the life of the peddler with your understanding and love. Make a diary entry on this.

INDIGO

INTRODUCTION

- ❖ The chapter is based on the interview taken by Louis Fischer from Mahatma Gandhi.
- ❖ It revolves around the struggle of Gandhi and other prominent leaders in order to safeguard sharecroppers from the atrocities of the British landlords.
- ❖ Louis Fischer met Gandhi in 1942 at his ashram in Sevagram. Gandhi told him how he initiated the departure of the British from India in the year 1917.
- ❖ He recalled that it took place in 1917 at the request of Rajkumar Shukla, a sharecropper from Champaran, he visited the place.

RAJ KUMAR SHUKLA- A RESOLUTE

- ❖ Gandhi had gone to Lucknow to attend the annual meeting of the Indian National Congress in the year 1916.
- ❖ Raj Kumar Shukla was a poor sharecropper from Champaran District.
- ❖ He was an illiterate but resolute. Hence he followed Gandhiji to Cawnpore, Ahmedabad Ashram, Calcutta, Patna, Muzzafarpur and then to Champaran.
- ❖ He met Gandhiji at Lucknow session of the Indian National Congress in 1916.

BRITISH LANDLORD SYSTEM

- ❖ He wanted to inform Gandhiji about the injustice done to the English landlords in Champaran.
- ❖ His firm decision impressed Gandhiji and he promised him that he would visit Calcutta at a particular date and then Shukla could come and take him along to Champaran.

AT DR. RAJENDRA PRASAD'S HOUSE

- ❖ Shukla met him at Calcutta and they boarded a train to Patna. Gandhi went to lawyer Rajendra Prasad's house and they waited for him
- ❖ The servants at Dr. Rajendra Prasad's residence thought Gandhiji to be an untouchable. They mistook Gandhiji to be a peasant.
- ❖ He was not permitted to draw water from the well lest the drop should pollute the water in the well.

GANDHIJI IN MUZAFFARPUR

- ❖ In order to grab complete knowledge of the situation, he reached Muzzafarpur on 15th April 1917. He was welcomed by Prof. J.B Kriplani and a large body of his students.
- ❖ But he stayed in Prof. Malkani's house for two days. It was an extraordinary thing in those days to give shelter to a champion like Gandhiji.
- ❖ Gandhi was surprised to see the immense support for an advocate of home rule like him.
- ❖ The news of Gandhiji's arrival and the nature of his mission spread
- ❖ He also met some lawyers who were already handling cases of sharecroppers

BRITISH LANDLORD SYSTEM IN CHAMPARAN

- ❖ Most of the arable land in Champaran was owned by English landlords and worked by Indian tenants.
- ❖ The British landlords made the sharecroppers to sign in an agreement.
- ❖ As per the contract, 15 percent of the peasant's landholding was to be reserved for the cultivation of indigo. The entire crop had to be surrendered to the British land lords as rent.
- ❖ Indigo was a profitable commercial crop.
- ❖ Germany had developed synthetic Indigo and so Indigo plantation was no more profitable then.
- ❖ Therefor the landlords forced the sharecroppers to sign a new contract.
- ❖ According to the new contract, the sharecroppers were given freedom to grow Indigo. But for this freedom, the peasants had to pay the compensation to the landlords.
- ❖ .This system was very oppressive. Gandhi wanted to help the sharecroppers of Champaran.

GANDHIJI'S MEETING WITH THE BRITISH OFFICERS

- ❖ So he visited the Secretary of the British landlord association but the Secretary refused to give any information to Gandhiji as he did not belong to Champaran.
- ❖ He then went to the commissioner of the Tirhut division who threatened Gandhi and ask him to leave Tirhut.

GANDHIJI AT MOTIHARI

- ❖ Instead of returning, he went to Motihari. Here he started gathering complete information about the indigo contract.
- ❖ He was accompanied by many lawyers. One day as he was on his way to meet a peasant, who was maltreated by the indigo planters, he was stopped by the police superintendent's messenger who served him a notice asking him to leave.
- ❖ Gandhi received the notice but disobeyed the order. A case was filed against Gandhiji for disobeying their order.
- ❖ Many lawyers came to advise him but when he stressed, they all joined his struggle and even consented to go to jail in order to help the poor peasants. On the day of trial, a large crowd gathered near the court.
- ❖ It became impossible to handle them. Gandhi helped the officers to control the crowd.
- ❖ Gandhi gave his statement that he was not a lawbreaker but he disobeyed so that he could help the peasants. Later on Gandhiji was released without bail.

PROMINENT LAWYERS AND THEIR DECISION

- ❖ Gandhiji met lawyers like Rajendra Prasad, Brij Kishore Babu, Maulana Mazharul Huq and several others.
- ❖ Gandhiji asked the lawyers if he was sent to jail what would they do.
- ❖ The lawyers responded that they had come to Champaran only to advise and help Gandhiji. They further said that they would go home.
- ❖ Gandhiji made them understand that he was an outsider but still he wanted to help the poor sharecroppers of Champaran.

BATTLE OF CHAMPARAN WON

- ❖ The lawyers finally decided to follow Gandhiji to the jail. Gandhiji exclaimed that the battle of Champaran was won.

VICTORY FOR CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE MOVEMENT

- ❖ Several days later the Magistrate sent a written communication to Gandhiji informing him that the Lieutenant-governor of the Province had ordered the case was dropped.
- ❖ Gandhi and his associates started gathering all sorts of information related to the indigo contract and its misuse.

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

- ❖ Gandhiji had four interviews with the Lieutenant-Governor who appointed an Official Commission of Inquiry into share cropper's situation.
- ❖ The Commission consisted of Landlords, Government Officials and Gandhiji as the sole representative of the peasants.
- ❖ Gandhiji remained in Champaran for more than seven months.
- ❖ After the inquiry was conducted, there were many evidences against the British Landlords and the planters were found guilty and were asked to pay back the money which illegally extorted from the peasants.

BRITISH LANDLORDS SURRENDER THEIR PRESTIGE

- ❖ Gandhiji asked for 50% of refund.
- ❖ Expecting refusal, the representatives of the planters offered to pay only 25 percent of the amount.
- ❖ Gandhi accepted this too because he wanted to free the sharecroppers from the binding of the indigo contract.
- ❖ Gandhi explained that the amount of the refund was less important than the fact that the landlords had been obliged to surrender part of the money and, with it, part of their prestige.

CONSEQUENCES OF SETTLEMENT

- ❖ The Indian peasants were no more afraid as they knew their rights and had defenders.
- ❖ The British Landlords abandoned the estates and went away.
- ❖ The land was reverted to the peasants. Indigo sharecropping disappeared.

UPLIFTING OF CHAMPARAN

- ❖ He understood that there was cultural and social backwardness

- ❖ He opened six Primary schools in Champaran villages and volunteers like Mahadev Desai, Narhari Parikh, and Gandhiji's son, Devdas taught them.
- ❖ Kasturbai taught the ashram rules on personal cleanliness and community sanitation.

HEALTH CONDITION IN CHAMPARAN

- ❖ Later on, with the help of a volunteer doctor, he provided medical facilities to the natives of Champaran.
- ❖ Three medicines were available - castor oil, quinine and sulphur ointment
- ❖ Anybody who showed a coated tongue was given a dose of castor oil; anybody with malaria fever received quinine plus castor oil; people with skin eruptions received ointment plus castor oil.
- ❖ Gandhiji noticed the filthy state of woman's clothes. Kasturibai was asked to solve the problem of women.
- ❖ Gandhiji asked the residents to fill in the old latrine trenches and dig new ones otherwise the old ones would begin to smell bad.
- ❖ The Champaran episode was a turning-point in Gandhi's life
- ❖ But Champaran did not begin as an act of defiance. It grew out of an attempt to alleviate the distress of large numbers of poor peasants.

CHARLES FREER ANDREWS

- ❖ Charles Freer Andrews was the English pacifist and a devoted follower of the Mahatma.
- ❖ Gandhi's lawyer friends thought it would be a good idea for Andrews to stay in Champaran and help them.

LESSON ON SELF-RELIANCE

- ❖ Andrews wanted to volunteer at Champaran ashram. But Gandhi refused as he wanted Indians to learn the lesson of self-reliance so that they would not depend on others.
- ❖ If Indians take any help from an English man, it shows the weakness of our heart. The reason is just and we must rely upon ourselves to win the battle. we should not seek a support in Mr. Andrews because he happens to be an Englishman
- ❖ Gandhi told the writer that it was Champaran's incident that made him think that he did not need the Britisher's advice while he was in his own country.

SHORT ANSWER QUESTIONS:

1. Who was Rajkumar Shukla? Why did he come to Lucknow?
Raj Kumar Shukla was a poor peasant from Champaran District in Bihar. He had come to Lucknow to complain about the injustice of the British Landlord system in Bihar.
2. Why did Gandhiji chide the lawyers? Why according to him was the real relief for the sharecroppers?
Gandhiji chided the lawyers for collecting big fees. According to Gandhiji, the real relief for the poor sharecroppers was to free the peasants from fear.
3. What was the 'conflict of duties' in which Gandhiji was involved?
Gandhiji expressed his conflict that he didn't want to be termed as a law breaker but he had to listen to the voice of his conscience and help his fellow countrymen.
4. What amount of repayment did the big planters think Gandhiji would demand? What did Gandhiji ask? What amount was settled?
Hints – planters thought full repayment
- Gandhiji asked for 50% but settled for 25% of refund.
5. Why did Gandhiji accept 25% refund from the British landlords?
Hints- Gandhiji thought along with the money they surrender their prestige.
6. How did Gandhiji teach Indians a lesson of self-reliance?

Hints- idea of staying back of C F Andrews proposed by lawyers

- Gandhiji opposed the idea
- Gandhiji wanted Indians to stand on their feet during their struggle for freedom

7. What do you think, led Gandhi to exclaim “The battle of Champaran is won”?

Hints- when the lawyers were ready to follow Gandhiji even to the jail, he exclaimed that the battle of Champaran was won.

8. What made the Lieutenant Governor drop the case against Gandhiji?

The Lieutenant Governor had to drop the case against Gandhiji after realising the support of the masses that he had. When Gandhiji arrived in the court, the town of Motihari was filled with large crowds. The British officials felt helpless and had to take Gandhiji’s help to control the crowd. Fearing the consequences, the case was postponed and later dropped.

9. ‘Civil disobedience had triumphed, the first time in modern India.’ Justify the statement.

Gandhiji was asked to leave Champaran by an office order. He respected the lawful authority. But the voice of conscience made him disobey the order. Thousands of peasants held a huge demonstration. The government was baffled. The officials felt helpless. Gandhiji was released without furnishing the bail. So civil disobedience had triumphed for the first time in modern India.

LONG ANSWER TYPE QUESTIONS

1. How did Gandhi work for rural uplift during his stay in Champaran?

HINTS – Gandhiji was not satisfied with the large political or economic solution.

He wanted to do something immediately to improve the social and cultural backwardness in the Champaran villages.

Primary schools were opened in six villages.

Gandhiji appealed for teachers and Doctors.

His disciples Narhari Parikh and Mahadev Desai came with their wives.

His youngest son Devadas and Gandhiji’s wife Kasturba also joined him.

He arranged for a volunteer doctor.

- Three medicines were available: castor oil, Quinine and Sulphur Ointment
- Kasturbai taught the ashram rules on personal cleanliness and community sanitation.
- Women’s conditions were very pathetic. Gandhiji wanted his wife to talk to the women.

2. The Champaran episode was a turning-point in Gandhi’s life. Explain with examples from ‘Indigo’ by Louis Fischer.

- The Champaran episode was a turning-point in Gandhi’s life.
- It was the first mass movement in India.
- He fought against the injustice of the cruel landlords.
- They had illegally collected money from the poor peasants.
- Champaran episode did not begin as an act of defiance.
- The real aim of Champaran was to alleviate the miseries and problems of poor peasants.
- Gandhiji concentrated on their practical day to day problems.
- Analysed the root cause of the problem-fear, and tried to eradicate it.
- He was loyal to living human beings.
- The success of Champaran marked the first victory of the Civil Disobedience in modern India.
- The landlords were forced to surrender part of their money.
- Now the Indian peasants had people to defend their rights.
- The Champaran episode was the beginning of their liberation from fear of the British.

POETS AND PANCAKES – ASOKAMITRAN

WORDS & EXPRESSION FROM THE TEXT

- Blow over : disappear without a serious effect
- Catapulted into: to suddenly experience a state (popularity/fame)
- Playing into hands: to do something unknowingly thus hurting oneself but aiding someone else
- Hear a bell ringing; guessing that something bad about to happen
- Struck dumb: so shocked that one cannot speak
- A coat of mail: a covering made of metal like an armour
- Favourite haunt: a place one frequently visit for enjoyment

About the unit:

Poets and Pancakes is an excerpt from Asokamitran’s book “ My years with Boss at Gemini studio” , which is about the world of entertainment and enormous impact it had on every aspect of life in India. Asokamitran introduces readers to people and events associated with Gemini Studios through a lively and playful narrative style of writing.

Themes:

- Reminiscences of the author – his days at the Gemini Studio
- Failings and shortcomings of people
- People and Political beliefs
- Inherent inequalities in place of work

People:

- (i) The make-up men: They were from different parts of India – Bengal, Karnataka, Tamil Nādu, Andhra Pradesh, Maharashtra. They could be cited as a fine example for unity in diversity or national integration. However there existed a distinct hierarchy which defined the artists they worked with (hero, second hero, main comedian etc).
- (ii) The office boy: A disgruntled man in his early forties, who cherished the dream of becoming either a star actor or a screen writer, director or a lyricist but ended becoming a make-up artist in charge of the crowd. He thought that his poetic talent was being wasted away in the make-up department, which according to him was meant for barbers and perverts. He also believed that Kothamangalam Subbu, the number 2 at the Gemini studio, was the man responsible for his woes, ignominy, and neglect.

- (iii) Asokamitran (Writer/author) : He worked in a cubicle which had glass for French windows. People could view his activities all day. He spent time cutting and gathering relevant news/information from various newspapers. People considered that he did next to nothing and even the writer wondered if S S Vasam (the boss) thought so. Most often he had to unwillingly listen to the long lectures from unhappy people at the studio.
- (iv) Subbu: Looked upon as number 2 at the Gemini studio, next to S S Vasam, the boss, he was a man of many a talent and the favourite of the boss. His outstanding quality is his loyalty. He also had a fine temperament to remain cheerful in all circumstances. He also possessed good acting skills which at times shone better than main actors. He also composed poems for the masses. His house remained open to people, where they were fed to their heart's content. Asokamitran states that Subbu played an indispensable part in the story of the studio's golden reputation. All these admirable traits surprisingly, won him some enemies too!

Events

(i) Close down of Story department: - The lawyer of the Gemini studios, also known as the legal advisor, was a man of cold logic. He stood apart from men who wore Khadi, by dressing up in pants and a tie and an oversized coat. His irresponsible act led to the abrupt ending of an actress's brilliant career. When the boss suddenly announced the closure of the story department, the legal advisor lost his job!

(ii) Visit of MRA:- The MRA was seen to be a counter movement to international communism and people at the Gemini Studios did not think highly of communism and communists. But Vasam, the boss at Gemini Studios was fascinated by the MRA, so they could not have found a 'warmer' host than Gemini Studios in India. The MRA presented two plays 'Jotham Valley' and 'The Forgotten Factor' in the most professional manner. Six hundred people of the Gemini Studios saw the plays many times. These plays conveyed simple messages, but their sets and costumes were outstanding. They impressed and influenced both the Tamil drama community and the Gemini Studios.

(iii) Visit of Stephen Spender: Stephen Spender, an English poet, editor and a one-time communist, came to Gemini Studios and gave a speech. His lecture was about Communism on one side and about his struggles to establish as a poet on the other. The content of the speech and the accent of the poet left everyone utterly bewildered. The reason behind the poet's visit was a mystery. Later, the writer discovers that Stephen Spender was the editor of the British periodical "Encounter". He had written an essay describing his journey into communism and his disillusionment with it. This was published in the collection of essays "The God that failed".

HOTS

(i) Justification of the Title Poets and Pancakes: - The film industry would be crippled in the absence of the poets (imaginative, creative, talented people – Script writers) and pancakes (the make-up material, which made artists look ugly, was a necessary evil). The excerpt presents glimpses from the work-life of people who kept the entertainment industry alive, during their association with Gemini studio.

(ii) Poets and Pancakes, as a satire: - Asokamitran uses gentle humour to highlight the follies and foibles of people at the Gemini studio (the office boy, the make up artists, the legal advisor). The visit of MRA and Stephen Spender to the Gemini studio brings out the incongruity in ideologies and practices.

MCQ QUESTIONS POETS AND PANCAKES.

1. Who was heading the make-up department?

- (a) a Madrasi
- (b) A tamilian
- (c) A bengali
- (d) A Bengali and later was succeeded by a Maharashtrian

Answer: (d) A Bengali and later was succeeded by a Maharashtrian

2. Why was Subbu a trouble shooter?

- (a) because of his gossip style
- (b) because of his flattery
- (c) ability to mix up with everyone
- (d) because of his problem resolving quality

Answer: (d) because of his problem resolving quality

3. When did MRA visit Madras?

- (a) 1942
- (b) 1922
- (c) 1932
- (d) 1952

Answer: (d) 1952

4. In this lesson, what is the purpose of humor and satire used by the author?

- (a) to highlight human abilities
- (b) to show capabilities
- (c) to show varied capacities
- (d) to show and highlight human infancies and flaws

Answer: (d) to show and highlight human infancies and flaws

5. How was Kothamanglam Subbu treated in the Gemini studio?

- (a) with hatred
- (b) rudely
- (c) disrespectfully
- (d) with high respect

Answer: (d) with high respect

6. How does the author come to know that English author was Stephen Spender?

- (a) From a painting
 - (b) From the newspaper
 - (c) from a television show
 - (d) from a book- The God that failed
- Answer: (d) from a book- The God that failed

7. What is the example of National Integration in Poets and Pancakes?

- (a) Make up department of Gemini
 - (b) rehearsal room
 - (c) office of Gemini studio
 - (d) none
- Answer: (a) Make up department of Gemini

8. Who imitated the scenes of Sunset and Sunrise of Jotham Valley?

- (a) Police
 - (b) Scouts of Madras
 - (c) Social Workers
 - (d) All Tamil Plays
- Answer: (d) All Tamil Plays

9. Why was Subbu considered number 2 at Gemini studio?

- (a) because of his flattery
 - (b) because of his abilities
 - (c) because of creative skills
 - (d) none
- Answer: c) because of his creative skill

10. The boy in the make up room was jealous of whom?

- (a) actors
 - (b) author
 - (c) the visitor
 - (d) Subbu's success and his closeness to the boss
- Answer: (d) Subbu's success and his closeness to the boss.

TEXTUAL QUESTIONS:

1. What does the writer mean by 'the fiery misery' of those subjected to make-up?

Ans: The writer means the misery caused by the incandescent lights that poured out intense heat. The make-up room of the Gemini Studios had bright bulbs in the room full of large mirrors that reflected the glowing lights. Under such blazing heat make-up was done.

2. How does the writer describe the make-up room of the Gemini Studios?

Ans: The make-up room of the Gemini Studios had incandescent lights. It also had lights at all angles around large mirrors. Those subjected to make-up had to face bright light and a lot of heat there. It was on the upper floor of the building that was believed to have been Robert Clive's stables.

3. Bring out the humour in the job of the make-up men.

Ans: The make-up men came from all corners of the country and could transform any decent-looking person into a repulsive crimson coloured monster and made people look uglier than they were in real life. They used truckloads of pancakes and locally manufactured potions and lotions to transform the looks of the actors.

4. How was the make-up room a fine example of national integration?

Ans: Transcending all the barriers of regions, religions and castes, people from all over India came to Gemini Studios for jobs. The make-up department was headed by a Bengali, succeeded by a Maharashtrian, assisted by a Dharwar Kannadiga, an Andhra, a Madrasi, Christian and an Anglo Burmese and the usual local Tamils. Hence, the writer finds in the make-up department a perfect example of national integration.

5. What work did the 'office boy' do in the Gemini Studios? Why did he join the studios? Why was he disappointed?

Ans: The office boy applied make-up to the crowds, mixing his paint in a giant vessel and slapping it on the crowd players. He had joined the studios in the hope of becoming a star actor or a top screen writer, director or lyrics writer. He was a bit of a poet. He was disappointed as he was placed low even in the hierarchy of make-up men.

6. How did the lawyer unwittingly bring an end to a brief and brilliant career of a young actress?

Ans: A talented but very temperamental actress lost her temper on the sets. The lawyer recorded her outburst and played it back, much to her embarrassment. The actress from the countryside was so terror-struck that she retreated and never got back to films. In this way, his mischief making brought an abrupt end to the brilliant actress' career.

7. Why did the author appear to be doing nothing at the studios?

Ans: The author's job was to cut out newspaper clippings on a wide variety of subjects and store them in files. Many of these had to be written out in hand. Seeing him sitting at his desk and tearing up newspapers most people thought he had nothing to do at the studios.

8. Why was the office boy frustrated? Who did he show his anger on?

Ans: The office boy was frustrated because his hopes of making big in the movie world failed. He vent his anger and frustration on Kothamangalam Subbu, the No. 2 in the studios, whom he held responsible for his dishonour and neglect.

9. Who was Subbu's principal?

Ans: S.S. Vasan, the founder of Gemini Studios, was the boss and Subbu's Principal in the studios. Subbu had a great loyalty to him. This made him identify himself with his principal completely. He turned his entire creativity to his principal's advantage.

10. Subbu is described as a many-sided genius. List four of his special abilities.

Ans: Subbu was a many-sided genius. He was born a Brahmin. It is a virtue in itself as it exposed him to more affluent situations and people. Second, he had the ability to look cheerful at all times. Third, he always had work for somebody. Fourth, he had great loyalty to his principal, S.S. Vasan, the Boss.

11. Why was the legal adviser referred to as the opposite by others?

Ans: The lawyer was the only one at the studios who wore pants, tie and sometimes a coat, unlike others who wore khadi dhoti and shirt. His job was to give support and advice on problems, but in fact he created problems. He brought the career of a brilliant actress to an end by terrorizing her. He was rightly called an illegal adviser. He was a man of cold logic in a crowd of dreamers. He was a neutral man among Gandhiites and Khadiites.

12. Why did the magazine, 'The Encounter', ring a bell in the writer's mind?

Ans: The writer wanted to participate in a short story writing contest organized by 'The Encounter', a British publication. Before sending his entry, he waited, confirm the authenticity of the periodical, so he visited the British Council Library. When the author read the editor's name, a bell rang in his mind. It was Stephen Spender, the poet who had visited the Gemini Studios.

13. Did the people at Gemini Studios have any particular political affiliations?

Ans: The people at Gemini Studios wore Khadi and worshipped Gandhi, but beyond that they had no particular political interests or understanding. They only had opinions on communism, which they loathed and looked down on communists. They considered communists as heartless atheists who are devoid of emotions. They went about letting loose anarchy in the society.

14. Why was the Moral Re-Armament Army welcomed at Gemini Studios?

Ans: The Moral Re-Armament Army was invited to stage two plays, which were more like plain homilies ‘ (sermons/lectures) for the Gemini family. It was discovered only later that the group was part of the movement countering international communism and Vasana had invited them under the influence of his political interests.

15. Name one example to show that Gemini Studios was influenced by the plays staged by MRA?

Ans: MRA staged two plays ‘Jotham Valley’ and ‘The Forgotten Factor’. Their high quality costumes and well-made sets earned a lot of admiration. Their sunrise and sunset scene impressed them so much that all Tamil plays started reproducing the scene with a bare stage, a white background curtain and a tune playing on the flute.

16. Who was the Boss of Gemini Studios?

Ans: Mr. S.S. Vasana, the founder of Gemini Studios was the Boss. Apart from producing films, he was an editor of a popular Tamil weekly ‘Ananda Vikatan’. He was a great admirer of scholarly people. Subbu seemed to enjoy an intimate relationship with him. Mr. Vasana is projected as a bit of showman here.

17. What caused the lack of communication between the Englishman and the people at Gemini Studios?

Ans: The Englishman’s speech was peppered with words like ‘freedom’ and ‘democracy’ and the Gemini family had no political interests, so they were dazed and a silent audience. Also, the Englishman’s accent was difficult to understand, because of which all communication had failed. He was basically a poet and that made no sense to the people whose life centered around a film studio.

18. Why was the Englishman’s visit referred to as unexplained mystery?

Ans: The Englishman was a poet whose name was not familiar. In his speech he talked about the thrills and travails of an English poet, which made no sense for the simple people at Gemini Studios who had had no exposure other than films and so they were not interested. These simple people had neither taste for English poetry nor political interests. Hence, his visit is referred to as an unexplained mystery.

19. Who was the English visitor to the studios?

Ans: The English visitor to the studios was poet Stephen Spender, editor of British periodical ‘The Encounter’.

20. How did the author discover who the English visitor to the studio was?

Ans: The author discovered his identity by reading his name on the pages of ‘The Encounter’ in the British Council Library. He also knew about him from the paperback edition of the book The God That Failed.

21. What does The God That Failed refer to?

Ans: The God That Failed refers to a book that was a compilation of six essays by six eminent men. It was a low priced student edition released to commemorate the 50th anniversary of the Russian Revolution. It dealt with the author’s disillusionment with communism.

22. What was significant about the book which the author took from roadside?

Ans: ‘The God that failed’ was the name of the book which caught the attention of the author. It contained the essays of six eminent men, who described their journey into communism and their return from it after being disillusioned. It suddenly assumed great significance for the author as he discovered that one of the essays had been written by Stephen Spender, the poet, who had visited the studio. He now understood the reason for his having been invited.

23. What do you understand about the author's literary inclinations from the account?

Ans: The author was very knowledgeable young man whose job required him to pour over the newspaper all day long. His interest in creative writing and participating in story writing contests indicates his interest in literature. This interest was so keen that he read books on varied subjects and went about buying them even when he was short of money.

24. What kind of people, according to the author, are meant for prose writing?

Ans: According to the author, prose writing is not the pursuit of a genius. It is for the patient, persistent and persevering drudge whose heart can take rejections and whose spirit to keep trying does not get killed so easily.

25. Why was Gemini Studios a favourite haunt of poets?

Ans: Gemini Studios was a favourite haunt of poets as it had an excellent mess which supplied good coffee at all times of the day and for most part of the night. Meeting there was a satisfying entertainment. Moreover, Mr. Vasani was a great admirer of scholarly people.

26. 'Prose writing is not and cannot be the true pursuit of a genius', says the author. Explain the statement.

Ans: In this statement, the author says that prose writing can't be the true pursuit of a genius because it is always rejected. A genius is not that is accepted everywhere. The author states all this with criticism that prose writing is actually meant for rejection. Prose writers are patient, persistent and persevering drudges. They can't be down played by rejection slips. Everytime he gets a rejection slip for his manuscript, he starts making a fresh copy and sends it to another publisher with return postage.

27. 'Suddenly the book assumed tremendous significance.' Explain the statement.

Ans: The author bought one copy of the book 'The God That Failed' from the footpath. Six eminent men of letters in six separate essays describe their journey into communism and their disillusioned return. Among them one was Stephen Spender. The author at once recollected that Stephen Spender had visited Gemini Studios. He knew about the mystery of his visit now. So, the book assumed tremendous significance for him.

28. Explain the appropriateness of the title 'Poets and Pancakes'?

Ans: The chapter describes Gemini Studios and its functioning very clearly. Its employees are little unrecognized poets. Though they work in a film studio, the focus is on the author's station in the Studios as a make-up boy using pancakes on crowd players, and how he failed as a poet. So, the title is appropriate.

29. How humorously does the author describe Frank Buchman's Moral Re-Armament Army?

Ans: The author humorously calls the Moral Re-Armament Army after someone as 'an international circus'. Then he states that they were not very good on the trapeze. Their acquaintance with animals should have been much as animals play tricks in a circus. "But the group ate animals", says the author their acquaintance with animals was only at the dining table.

30. What was thought of a communist by the studios people?

Ans: According to these people, a communist was a godless man. He had no filial or conjugal love. He had compunction about killing his own parents and children. He was always out to cause and spread unrest and violence among the innocent and ignorant people.

UNDERSTANDING THE TEXT

Q1. The author has used gentle humour to point out human foibles. Pick out instances of this to show how this serves to make the piece interesting?

Ans: 'Poets and Pancakes' has an underlying tone of humour which is satirical and has been deployed by the author to point out human foibles. It is mainly manifested in his description of the make-up room people. The

make-up room, he says, was in a building that had once been the stables of Robert Clive. He further makes fun of the make-up team that slapped make-up. Ironically, the make-up turned any normal man into a hideous monster, far from being presentable. He also refers to the fiery misery of the actors when their make-up was done under the bright bulbs, large mirrors reflecting blazing heat. His description of Subbu's No. 2 position in Gemini Studios, the frustration of the office boy and the opposite role played by the legal adviser in the acting career of a countryside girl are humorously dealt with but effectively bring out the flaws in the set-up. The showmanship of the boss and what influences his guest list point out human weaknesses in a light-hearted manner. The humour is at its peak in the description of the visit of Stephen Spender. S.S. Vasan's reading a long speech in his honour but he too knew precious little about him. Spender's accent is highly unintelligible. Then the author's establishing long lost brother's relationship with the English visitor is also funny and humorous. All these slight digs at human foibles tickle in us humour.

Q2. Why Kothamangaiam Subbu was considered No. 2 in Gemini Studios?

Ans: Kothamangaiam Subbu was on the attendance roll with the story department and was No. 2 at Gemini Studios not by virtue of any merit, but because he was a Brahmin with affluent exposure. He was cheerful and had a sense of loyalty that placed him close to the Boss. He was quick to delegate work to others. As if tailor-made for films, sparks of his creativity showed in his suggestions on how to create shots. He composed poetry, scripted a story and a novel. He gave direction and definition to Gemini Studios during its golden years. He performed in a subsidiary role better than the main players. He had a genuine love for his relatives and near and dear ones. His extravagant hospitality was popular among his relatives and acquaintances, probably that is why he had enemies.

Q3. How does the author describe the incongruity of an English poet addressing the audience at Gemini Studios?

Ans: The Gemini Studios witnessed a surprising visit by a tall Englishman who was proclaimed to be a poet. The welcome speech by the Boss was delivered in the most general terms, which only showed that even the Boss did not know much about him. The poet talked about the thrill and travails of an English poet which made no sense to the simple people at Gemini Studios. They had no exposure other than films and so, they were not interested. Also, words like democracy and freedom that featured in his speech held no interest for them as they had no political thought or interests. Moreover, the Englishman's accent was difficult to understand, because of which all communications failed. He was basically a poet and that made no sense to the people whose life centred round a film studio. Therefore, his visit remained an unexplained mystery for much time.

Q4. What do you understand about the author's literary inclinations from the account?

Ans: The author, Asokamitran, was entrusted with the job of maintaining the newspaper clippings of movies and other articles. Though to others, who just saw him tearing papers, he appeared to be doing nothing, the job kept the author well informed. Also, there prevailed an intellectual environment to some extent because the poets and script writers used to hang out there in the mess that served coffee any time of the day. The author would pick up fifty paise copies of journals from the footpath and took part in the poetry writing competition. He actually read essays 'The God Who Failed' to know more about the poet Stephen Spender. All these are evidence that he had some literary taste.

THE INTERVIEW - Christopher Silvester

The chapter tells us that **an interview can make a lasting impression**. Moreover, as per an old saying, when we make perceptions about a particular person, the original identity of their soul is taken away. We learn how the most popular celebrities have criticized interviews.

The chapter starts with the author introducing us to the method of an interview. We learn that it is pretty common in journalism and its origin dates back to 130 years before. He expresses that unsurprisingly, various people carry different opinions about the concept of the interview and its uses. Some people think of it very highly while others cannot bear giving an interview. The chapter tells us that an interview can make a lasting impression. Moreover, as per an old saying, when we make perceptions about a particular person, the original identity of their soul is taken away. We learn how the most popular celebrities have criticized interviews.

Similarly, Rudyard Kipling's wife writes in her diary about how two reporters in Boston ruined her. He thinks of interviewing as an assault. Moreover, he even believes that this crime should have a punishment. Further, Kipling is of the thinking that no respectable person asks for or gives an interview. Moreover, this chapter also contains an excerpt from an interview between Mukund, belonging to "The Hindu" Newspaper and Umberto Eco. Eco is a professor at the University of Bologna in Italy. He has a daunting status as a scholar for his philosophies on semiotics (the study of signs), literary interpretation, and medieval aesthetics before taking up writing fiction.

In the interview, we see it centers on his successful novel, "The Name of the Rose". His novel sold more than 10 million copies. Mukund begins by asking him how he manages to do such different things. Umberto replies saying he is doing the same thing. Further, he goes on to justify his books that revolve around **peace and non-violence**. We learn that Umberto classifies himself as an academic scholar. He attends various academic conferences throughout the week and writes novels on Sundays. Moreover, he expresses that others considering him as a novelist and not a scholar does not affect him at all. He agrees it is rather tough to influence millions of people with academic work.

Moreover, we also learn how he believes that our lives have empty spaces like the ones in atoms. He refers to them as interstices and admits that he does most of his productive work in the course of that time. Speaking about his novel, he remarks that it is not an easy read. It has got a detective feature to it alongside metaphysics, theology and medieval history. Similarly, he thinks that if he wrote the novel ten years earlier or later, it would not have achieved the same success. Thus, the reason for the success of the novel remains a mystery.

Conclusion of The Interview

To sum up, The Interview summary, we learn how many people differ when it comes to interviews; nonetheless, they are very interesting and informative as seen from Umberto's interview.

POINTS TO PONDER THROUGH THE LESSON – The Interview

PART I

- Interview has become a commonplace of journalism. Opinions on the functions, methods and merits of Interview vary considerably.
- Some claim it to be the highest form, a source of truth and in its practice an art.
- Some despise the interview as an unwarranted intrusion into lives, which diminishes their personality.
- S. Naipaul feels that ‘some people are wounded by interviews and lose a part of themselves.
- Lewis Carroll never consented to be interviewed for he believed it to be ‘a just horror of the interviewer’.
- Rudyard Kipling considered it ‘immoral, a crime, an assault that merits punishment’.
- G. Wells referred interviewing to be an ‘ordeal’.
- Saul Bellow describes it ‘like thumbprints on his windpipe’.
- Despite the drawbacks interview is a supremely serviceable medium of communication. Interviews are the most vivid impression of our contemporaries and the interviewer holds a position of unprecedented power and influence.

PART II

- An extract from an interview of Umberto Eco interviewed by Mukund Padmanabhan.
- Umberto Eco was a professor with a formidable reputation as a scholar for his ideas on Semiotics, literary interpretation and medieval aesthetics before he turned into writing literary fiction. He attained intellectual superstardom with his publication “The Name of the Rose”.
- In the interview Eco shares his idea of empty spaces in our lives just as they exist in an atom, which he calls Interstices. He says that he makes use of these empty spaces to work.
- Eco’s essays were scholarly and narrative. He likes to be identified more as a university professor who writes novels.
- Eco’s ‘The Name of the Rose”, a serious novel, which delves into metaphysics, theology and medieval history, enjoyed a mass audience. It dealt with medieval past. He feels that the novel wouldn’t have been so well received had it been written ten years earlier or later.

MCQ ON THE INTERVIEW

- 1) Who is the author of the lesson 'The Interview'? A)
Christopher Priest
- B) Christopher Silvester (1959)
C) J.B. Priestley
D) Alfred John Churchley
- 2) What does V.S. Naipaul feel about interviews? B)
A) Horror
happy
C) wounded
D) none
- 3) What does Naipaul present in his travel books?
A) his feelings
B) his feelings about interviews
C) impression of the country of his ancestors that is India
D) none
- 4) The excerpt -The Interview has been taken from which book?
A) Christopher's introduction to The Penguin Book of Interviews
B) Features for Vanity Fair
C) The name of the Rose
D) none
- 5) What did he present in this book?
A) Varied opinions of politicians
B) varied opinions of civilians
C) varied opinions of army men
D) varied opinions of celebrities regarding an interview
- 6) According to an old saying what happens when perceptions are made about a person?
A) Person feels happy
B) person becomes popular
C) Person feels irritated
D) The original identity of his soul is lost
- 7) How does Umberto Eco find so much time to write so much?
A) using early morning time
B) using his office time
C) using his family time
D) using empty spaces (free times) like waiting for someone, break time
- Q8- What was distinctive (special) about Eco's academic writing style?
A) His realistic narrative style with trial and errors
B) his interrogative style
C) his monotonous unrealistic style
D) fictitious imaginative style
- 9) What is the reason for **the** huge success of the novel The Name of The Rose?
A) Mystic
B) metaphysics and medieval history period used

- C) detective style and theology
- D) All these

- 10) What are some of the positive traits of of interviews?
- A) brings out the truth and gives vivid impression of contemporaries
 - B) helps finding hidden talents
 - C) useful medium of communication
 - D) All these

Q 1	Q 2	Q 3	Q 4	Q 5	Q 6	Q 7	Q 8	Q 9	Q 10
B	C	C	A	D	D	D	A	D	D

The Interview -Textual Questions and Answers

1) What are some of the positive views on interviews?

Answer:

The positive views on interviews are that it is a medium of communication and a source of truth and information. Some even look at it as an art. These days we know about the celebrities and others through their interviews.

2) Why do most celebrity writers despise being interviewed?

Answer:

Most celebrity writers despise being interviewed because they look at interviews as an unwarranted intrusion into their lives. They feel that it diminishes them. They feel that they are wounded by interviews and lose a part of themselves. They consider interviews immoral and a crime, and an unwanted and unwelcome interruption in their personal life.

3) What is the belief in some primitive cultures about being photographed?

Answer:

Some primitive cultures consider taking a photographic portrait is like stealing the person’s soul and diminishing him.

4) What do you understand by the expression ‘thumbprints on his windpipe’?

Answer:

Saul Bellow once described interviews as being like ‘thumbprints on his windpipe’. It means he treated interviews as a painful experience, as something that caught him by his windpipe, squeezed him and left indelible thumbprints on that. It also means that when the interviewer forces personal details from his interviewee, it becomes undesirable and cruel. **He felt choked.**

5) Who, in today’s world, is our chief source of information about personalities?

Answer:

The interviewer is the chief source of information in today’s world. Our most vivid impressions of our

contemporaries are based on communication that comes from them. Thus, interviewers hold a position of power and influence.

The Interview Understanding the text

* 1) Do you think Umberto Eco likes being interviewed? Give reasons for your opinion.

Answer:

Umberto Eco does not think highly of interviewers, who he thinks are a puzzled bunch of people. He has reasons for thinking so as they have often interpreted him as a novelist and clubbed him with Pen Clubs and writers, while he considers himself an academic scholar who attends academic conferences and writes novels on Sundays.

2) How does Eco find the time to write so much?

Answer:

Eco humorously states that there are a lot of empty spaces in his life. He calls them 'interstices'. There are moments when one is waiting for the other. In that empty space, Eco laughingly states that he writes an article. Then he states that he is a professor who writes novels on Sundays.

3) What was distinctive about Eco's academic writing style?

Answer:

Umberto's writings have an ethical and philosophical element underlying them. His non-fictional writing work has a certain playful and personal quality about it. Even his writings for children deal with non-violence and peace. This style of writing makes reading his novels and essays interesting and being like the reading of most academic writings. His works are marked by an informal and narrative aspect.

4) Did Umberto Eco consider himself a novelist first or an academic scholar?

Answer:

Umberto identified himself with the academic community, a professor who attended academic conferences rather than meetings of Pen Clubs. In fact, he was quite unhappy that the people referred to him as a novelist.

5) What is the reason for the huge success of the novel, The Name of the Rose?

Answer:

The success of The Name of the Rose, though a mystery to the author himself, could possibly be because it offered a difficult reading experience to the kind of readers who do not want easy reading experiences and those who look at novels as a machine for generating interpretations. For the same reason, the sale of his novel was underestimated by his American publishers, while the readers actually enjoyed the difficult reading experience that was offered by Umberto Eco by raising questions about truth and the order of the world.

FAMILIARISE YOURSELF WITH THE TEXT

I

Today, almost everybody who is literate will have read an interview at some point in their lives, while from the other point of view; several thousand celebrities have been interviewed over the years, some of them repeatedly.

Answer the following.

(a) Everybody who is literate has been interviewed at some point in their lives. (True/False)

- (b) Several celebrities have been interviewed repeatedly. (True/False)
(c) _____ would have read an interview at some point in their lives?
(d) Several thousand _____ have been interviewed over the years and some of them repeatedly.

Answer:

- (a) False (b) True (c) the literate (d) celebrities

II

H.G. Wells in an interview in 1894, referred to 'the interviewing ordeal', but was a fairly frequent interviewee and forty years later found himself interviewing Joseph Stalin.

Answer the following.

- (a) Joseph Stalin interviewed H.G. Wells. (True/False)
(b) Find a word from the extract that means 'a person who is being interviewed'.
(c) How long after 1894, did Wells interview Joseph Stalin?
(d) Despite giving several interviews. Wells referred to the process as 'the interviewing _____'.

Answer:

- (a) False (b) interviewee (c) forty years (d) ordeal

III

Yet despite the drawbacks of the interview, it is a supremely serviceable medium of communication. "These days, more than at any other time, our most vivid impressions of our contemporaries are through interviews."

Answer the following.

- (a) These days communication is through interviews. (True/False)
(b) The most vivid impressions of contemporaries is through interviews. (True/False)
(c) Interviews are a supremely serviceable _____ of communication.
(d) Of whom can vivid impressions be collected through interviews?

Answer:

- (a) False (b) True (c) means (d) contemporaries

IV

In 1980, he acquired the intellectual equivalent of intellectual superstardom with the publication of 'The Name of the Rose', which sold more than 10 million copies.

Answer the following.

- (a) 'The Name of the Rose' is a book about a superstar. (True/False)
(b) The book, 'The Name of the Rose' was published in 1980. (True/False)
(c) How many copies did 'The Name of the Rose', sell?
(d) Eco acquired _____ with the sale of 'The Name of the Rose'.

Answer:

- (a) False (b) True (c) More than 10 million (d) superstardom

V

I have some philosophical interests and I pursue them through my academic work and my novels. Even my books for children are about non-violence and peace... you see, the same bunch of ethical, philosophical interests.

Answer the following.

- (a) The writer pursues his academic interests through children's books. (True/False)
(b) Through what means does the writer pursue his philosophical interests?
(c) The writer's books for children are about non-violence and _____
(d) The writer has some _____ interests.

Answer:

- (a) False (b) academic work (c) peace (d) philosophical

VI

Did you know what will happen if you eliminate the empty spaces from the universe, eliminate the empty spaces in all the atoms? The universe will become as big as my fist.

Answer the following.

- (a) By eliminating empty spaces in atoms, the universe will be as big as an atom. (True/False)
- (b) Besides the universe, where else does the speaker want to eliminate empty spaces.
- (c) Find a word from the extract that means to 'remove'.
- (d) If the empty spaces in the universe and in atoms were measured, then the universe would be as _____ as the writer's fist.

Answer:

- (a) False (b) atoms (c) eliminate (d) big

VII

Your non-fictional writing, your scholarly work has a certain playful and personal quality about it. It is a marked departure from a regular academic style – which is invariably depersonalized and often dull and boring.

Answer the following.

- (a) The writer's scholarly work is about play things. (True/False)
- (b) The writer's scholarly work is a marked departure from the academic style. (True/False)
- (c) Which kind of writing by the author has a playful and personal quality?
- (d) Scholarly writing is often dry and _____, according to the writer of the passage.

Answer:

- (a) False (b) True (c) academic writing (d) boring

VIII

At that point, at the age of 22, I understood scholarly books should be written the way I had done – by telling the story of the research. This is why my essays always have a narrative aspect.

Answer the following.

- (a) At age 22 the author understood how scholarly books should be written. (True/False)
- (b) Scholarly books are written to tell the story of the research. (True/False)
- (c) What special aspect do the essays written by the author have?
- (d) According to the writer, he had written his research in a manner that told the _____ of his research.

Answer:

- (a) True (b) True (c) narrative aspect (d) story

IX

I started writing novels by accident. I had nothing to do one day and so I started. Novels probably satisfied my taste for narration.

Answer the following.

- (a) The author started writing novels because he was a novelist. (True/False)
- (b) According to the author, novel writing probably satisfied his _____ for narration.
- (c) The author started writing novels _____.
- (d) In writing, the author had a taste for _____.

Answer:

- (a) False (b) taste (c) accidentally (d) narration

X

I know that by writing novels I reach a larger audience. I cannot expect to have one million readers with stuff on semiotics.

Answer the following.

- (a) The author reaches a million readers by writing semiotics. (True/False)

(b) The author reaches a larger _____ by writing on semiotics.

(c) He has reached a _____ readers by writing novels.

(d) _____ is the main focus of the author's writing.

Answer:

(a) False (b) audience (c) million (d) Semiotics

The Interview Short Questions and Answers

1) Why did Lewis Carroll have a horror of the interviewer?

Answer:

Lewis Carroll was said to have had a just horror of the interviewer. It was his horror of being lionized which made him thus repel would-be acquaintances, interviewers, and those seeking his autographs. So, he never consented to be interviewed.

2) How did Rudyard Kipling look at interviews?

Answer:

Rudyard Kipling condemned interviews. His wife writes in her diary that Rudyard Kipling told the reporters that he called being interviewed as immoral and a crime like an offence against any person. It merited punishment. It was cowardly and vile.

3) How were Rudyard Kipling and H.G. Wells critical of interviews yet they indulged in interviewing others or being themselves interviewed?

Answer:

Rudyard Kipling criticized interviews yet he interviewed Mark Twain. H.G. Wells referred to an interview in 1894 as an ordeal. Yet he was a fairly frequent interviewee. He also interviewed Joseph Stalin forty years later.

4) How are interviews, despite their drawbacks, useful?

Answer:

Despite their drawbacks, interviews are a supremely serviceable medium of communication. We get 'our most vivid impressions of our contemporaries through interviews. Denis Brain writes that almost everything of moment reaches us through interviews.

5) What, according to Umberto Eco, is the one thing he does through his various pieces of writing?

Answer:

According to Eco, he is always pursuing his ethical, philosophical interests which are non-violence and peace, through his academic work, his novels and even his books for children. He uses his spare moments constructively.

6) Umberto Eco tells Mukund that he has a secret. What is that?

Answer:

Umberto Eco tells Mukund that he has a secret to reveal. He tells him that there are empty spaces in the universe, in all the atoms. If they are removed, the universe will shrink to the size of a fist. He calls these empty spaces interstices and he writes in these interstices.

7) How, according to one of Eco's professors in Italy, do scholars do in their research? How is Eco's approach different?

Answer:

According to one of Eco's professors in Italy, scholars made a lot of false hypotheses. They correct them

and at the end they put the conclusion. But Eco told the story of his research and included his trials and errors. His professor allowed the publication of Eco's dissertation as a book.

8) What did Umberto Eco learn at the age of 22 that he pursued in his novels?

Answer:

At the age of 22, Umberto Eco understood that scholarly books should be written the way he had done, that is, they should be written by telling the story of the research. He means to say that they should have the narrative technique. That's why he started writing novels so late—at the age of 50.

9) How did Eco start writing novels?

Answer:

Eco states that he started writing novels by accident. One day, he had nothing to do, so he started writing. He felt that novels probably satisfied his taste for narration and he produced five novels, including the famous *The Name of the Rose*.

10) Did Umberto Eco consider himself a novelist first or an academic scholar? Discuss briefly.

Answer:

Umberto Eco considered himself an academic scholar, a university professor who wrote novels on Sundays. If somebody said that he was a novelist that bothered him. He participated in academic conferences and not the meetings of Pen Clubs and writers. He identified himself with academic community.

11) What makes Eco's *The Name of the Rose* a very serious novel?

Answer:

The Name of the Rose is a very serious novel. It is a detective story at one level but it also delves into metaphysics, theology and medieval history. Due to these reasons it was greatly received by the public.

12) What, according to Eco, puzzles journalists and publishers?

Answer:

According to Umberto Eco, journalists and publishers are puzzled when something unexpected happens. They believe that people like trash and do not like difficult reading experiences. But Eco's novel *The Name of the Rose*, a serious work, sold between 10 and 15 million copies. This puzzled them.

13) What is the reason for the huge success of the novel, *The Name of the Rose*?

Answer:

The reason for the huge success of the novel, according to Eco, is a mystery. Nobody can predict it. He states that if he had written the novel ten years earlier or ten years later, it wouldn't have been the same. So, the time component, its narrative technique, its aspects of metaphysics, theology and medieval history, made it a grand success.

14) Do you think Umberto Eco likes being interviewed? Give reasons for your opinion.

Answer:

I think Eco likes being interviewed. His answers to Mukund's questions are straightforward, precise and to the point. They are never wavering. He even mentions his preferences about TV shows. While answering he gets humorous and laughs. Nowhere does he say anything that may give us this sort of glimpse that he does not like being interviewed.

15) Is Umberto's informal style consciously adopted or natural?

Answer:

Umberto's doctoral thesis was a story of his research and a sum of his experience, his trials and errors. The thesis was appreciated and published as a book. Umberto then developed on his taste for narration and this narrative aspect lends an informal touch to all his essays and novels. It makes his style alive and reading his works is not dry and boring like the reading of other academic works.

16) Why did Umberto take to writing novels?

Answer:

Umberto took to writing novels to satisfy his taste for narration. He did not have even a single novel to his credit, till the age of 50. One day having nothing to do, he started writing a novel. Moreover, he thought that novels have more readerships and he could reach a larger audience.

17) What made Roland Barthes frustrated? What did he want to do?

Answer:

Eco's friend Roland Barthes was an essayist. He was not satisfied fully with his scholarly essays. He yearned to do some creative writing. He remained frustrated that he was as essayist and not novelist. But, unfortunately he died before he could do so.

18) How did Umberto Eco become spectacularly famous?

Answer:

Umberto Eco had earned a good reputation in the field of semiotics or the study of signs. His scholarly works were staggeringly large and wide ranging. But his spectacular fame came to him with his novel *The Name of the Rose* which stormed the world and sold more than 10 million copies.

19) What sort of TV programs does Eco watch after dinner and why?

Answer:

After dinner, Eco watches light television programs like *Miami Vice* and *Emergency Room*. These programs do not tax his mind and he feels relaxed after a hard, day's work. But he cannot watch such programs the whole day.

20) Bring out Umberto Eco's humility and modesty as evident in the chapter.

Answer:

Umberto Eco takes success in his stride and talks about his achievements in all modesty. He very humbly gives credit to the people's capability of appreciating difficult reading experiences. Regarding doing so many things, he tells that it a fallacious impression, but at the end of the day, he is doing the same thing.

The Interview Long Questions and Answers

1) The Interview as a communication genre is here to stay. Discuss with reference to the interview with Umberto Eco.

Answer:

The interview today is a communication genre that has come to stay. Its detractors—mostly celebrities—despise it as an intrusion into their lives. However, a good interview can be a source of truth, it is an excellent medium of communication and in the modern world our most vivid impressions of contemporaries are through interviews. It is through the interview that we learn about Eco's diverse writings, his interest in the philosophy of non-violence and peace and his ability to put every spare moment to constructive use. At the interviewer's prompting, he tells us why he writes scholarly works in an informal style and how he started writing novels. We realize that he is an academician at heart. He honestly talks of the success of his book as a mystery saying that it might not have sold so well in another time.

2) How did Umberto Eco assess his style of writing in *The Name of the Rose*?

Answer:

Umberto Eco considered himself to be an academician who was happy writing novels on Sundays. Though he did not feel he was a novelist, he felt the novel fulfilled his desire for narration. In fact, he spoke of himself as a university professor who wrote novels on Sundays. The novel, according to him, enabled him to reach a larger audience. *The Name of the Rose* was a very serious novel. It was a detective story that delved into metaphysics, theology and medieval history'. It enjoyed a huge audience as, according to him, people did enjoy difficult reading experiences. Like him, many did not like easy experiences all the time. The novel deals with a period of medieval history and the publisher did not expect to sell so well in a state where nobody had studied Latin or seen a cathedral. He felt the timing was crucial. Perhaps its popularity would have been less, had it been written earlier or later. '

3) How do celebrity writers despise being interviewed as given in 'The Interview'?

Answer:

Since its invention a little over 130 years ago, the interview has become commonplace journalism. Over the years, opinions about its functions, methods and merits vary considerably. Some say it is a source of truth and in practice, an art. Others despise it being an unwarranted intrusion into their lives. They feel it diminishes them. They equate it to taking a photographic portrait of somebody which in some primitive cultures means 'stealing the person's soul.' Some people feel wounded by interviews and lose part of them. They call it immoral, a crime and an assault. To some it is cowardly and vile or an ordeal.

4) How does Eco explain that he is convinced he is always doing the same thing?

Answer:

Umberto Eco explains to Mukund Padmanabhan in an interview that all the people have a lot of empty spaces. These he call 'interstices'. He explains them through an example. He says that one is to come to him and is in an elevator and he is waiting for him. While waiting for the guest's elevator to appear before him, he has already written an article. It means he writes in snatches of time. However, his creative ideas flow in his mind every time even when he is hosting his guest. Though he relaxes on Sundays, yet is very much busy to write novels. On other days he is busy with his academic work.

5) How does Mukund Padmanabhan impress you as an interviewer? Do you consider his interview with Umberto Eco a success?

Answer:

Mukund Padmanabhan's interview with Umberto Eco tells about his capabilities as a successful interviewer. He does not encroach upon his privacy or embarrass him with personal questions. He does not come in-between the celebrity and the readers. His questions are well worded. His questions • draw out of him what his fans would like to know. The questions asked by Mukund cover all the aspects of his works and personality. Eco gives elaborated answers to all his questions. With every question, the interviewer withdraws to the background leaving the interviewee in the limelight. The whole interview does not appear to be an ordeal for the interviewee. In short it is crisp at the same time informal.

7) What are the opinions of some of the celebrities on interviews?

Answer:

Celebrities have often seen themselves as victims of interviews. In V.S. Naipaul's opinion, interviews have left people wounded and part of them stolen. Lewis Carroll was in horror of the interviewer and he never consented to be interviewed. He often silenced all those who sought to interview him or ask for his autographs. Rudyard Kipling too held a very critical attitude towards interviews and disapproved of them after he was left almost wrecked by two reporters from Boston. According to his wife, since then he found interviews were vile, immoral and a crime. To H.G. Wells, being interviewed was an ordeal, while to Saul Bellow; interviews were like thumbprints on his windpipe, an extortion of personal details by an overbearing interviewer. They all seemed to be terrified of interviews.

8) How does the interview with Umberto Eco prove that the interview is the most commendable tool to elicit information about the interviewee?

Answer:

Mukund Padmanabhan from 'The Hindu' interviews Umberto Eco and proves that interview is the most commendable tool to elicit information about the interviewee. Through his interview he reveals that Eco is a prolific writer and yet a man who is most modest about his achievements. He very humbly spells the secret of his varied and staggeringly voluminous works produced by him. When Mukund asks him about David Lodge's remark that how one man can do all the things that Eco does', Eco very modestly says it is a fallacious impression, in fact he has always been doing the same thing by pursuing the same philosophical ideas. He views himself as an academic, rather than a novelist. He admits that he has started writing novels by accident and writes novels on Sundays.

ADDITIONAL QUESTIONS

1. How does Eco find the time to write so much?

A.

Eco is a university professor who attends academic conferences all week. He finds so much time to write in the empty spaces that we all have in our lives, just like the structure of atoms and Universe. He terms these empty spaces as 'interstices'. If he is waiting for someone coming to his house via the escalator, he would use that time to write an essay rather than sit idle. Therefore, he considers himself a scholar who writes novels on Sundays.

2. What was distinctive about Eco's academic writing style?

A.

Generally, academic scholars write false hypothesis, rectify them and then give conclusions. On the other hand, Umberto takes the readers through the journey of his research, quoting all the trials and errors to reach the conclusion. His narrative style of writing made him distinctive.

3. Did Umberto Eco consider himself a novelist first or an academic scholar?

A.

Umberto Eco identifies himself with the academic community. According to him, he is a university professor who attends academic conferences all week and writes novels on Sundays.

4. What is the reason for the huge success of the novel, The Name of the Rose?

A.

The novel, The Name of the Rose is a hard-read, differentiating it from other novels. It is a detective narrative that contains metaphysics, theology and medieval history. Thus, it targeted the audience that is not interested in an easy reading experience, probably not all the time. However, the success of the novel still remains a mystery. According to Umberto, had the novel been written ten years earlier or later, it would have not attracted the same proportion of audience.

5. Why do celebrities despise interviews?

While common people are eager to read the interviews of the celebrities, the very celebrities have an aversion to being interviewed. Most of them find an interview intruding into their personal lives while some fear it, some hate it, and some consider it immoral and assaulting.

6. What is V.S. Naipaul's attitude towards interview?

VS

Naipaul feels that some people are wounded by interviews and lose a part of them.

7. What were Lewis Carroll's fears regarding interviews?

Lewis Carroll says interviews bring unparalleled heights to the person in the society and that they

will be regarded more than what they are and consequently they will lose their friends and dear ones.

8. What make Rudyard Kipling condemn being interviewed? Rudyard
Kipling considered interviews to be immoral. He said it is a crime, just as much of a crime as an offence against the person interviewed, as an assault, and just as much merits punishment. He adds that it is cowardly and vile and therefore no respectable man would ask it, much less give it.

9. What does Saul Bellow mean by saying that 'interviews were thumbprints on his windpipe?'
Saul Bellow used to allow to be interviewed yet he used to comment that he used to have great trouble to be interviewed because it was an experience of his throat being thumbed by his interviewers.

10. How does interview serve a noble purpose in the modern world?
Even though most celebrities condemn interviews, it serves a noble purpose to the rest of the world. The great thoughts and attitudes of the celebrities reach the common people through the medium of interview and make people's life more meaningful and enlightened.

11. What is the irony in Eco's statement, 'I am a professor who writes novels on Sundays?' A
novelist can never say that he keeps a day for writing novels. Writers are always writers. Yet Umberto Eco is an exception. Though he is a world famous novelist, he primarily considers himself as a professor and an academic writer and hardly gets time for writing novels except on Sundays.

12. What is Semiotics? How is Eco known in connection with Semiotics? Semiotics
is the study of signs. Eco is a professor of semiotics at the Bologna University, Italy, and writes academic books on this subject.

13. What enabled Eco to acquire the equivalent of intellectual superstardom? Umberto
Eco is famous for his books on semiotics and popular for his novel. Besides, he deals with literary interpretation, medieval aesthetics, literary fiction, academic texts, essays, children's books, newspaper articles, etc. This quality of being at the same time able to handle such a wide range of subjects as a writer enabled him to acquire the equivalent of intellectual superstardom.

14. Explain Eco's theory of interstices.
There is a lot of empty space between the nucleus and electrons in each atom and if that empty space is removed, the universe will be as small as a human fist. Even though this is a bit of exaggeration, Eco wants to say that similar empty spaces are in our lives too and if we remove them we can find out a lot of time to do more.

15. How does Umberto Eco manage time to write a wide range of books in his limited time? Umberto
Eco believes that there is a lot of empty space in everyone's life. If we efficiently make use of this wasted time, however short they are, we can find a lot of time in our lives. Eco finds his time to write during such times.

16. What is the marked departure from a regular academic style that is found in Eco's academic books?
Most of the academic books are uninteresting and dry. But Eco's books on any serious academic subject is different because his books have a story style where the student can find characters, incidents and stories that teach the subject of study.

17. How does Eco balance his botheration of being overshadowed by the fame of a novelist? Though Umberto Eco feels that he could not make Semiotics famous or be famous as an academic writer, he balances that failure against the huge success that he achieved by his novel which in fact is all about semiotics and the rest of his favorite subjects.

18. What is the belief in some primitive cultures about being photographed? Answer - Some primitive cultures believed that photographing a person is no less than stealing his/her soul out of the body and rendering him incomplete and slighted.

19. What do you understand by the expression “thumbprints on his windpipe”? Answer- The expression means having been strangulated. The interview is an assault on a person as it makes him/her so tense that he/she feels as good as being choked.

20. How does Eco find the time to write so much? Answer- There are two factors that explain how Eco was able to write so much. In his own words, the life of every person has spaces- periods with no important jobs. He says that he did most of his writing during these free intervals. Second, he explains that people wondered that he (Eco) had written so much on various subjects. But the fact is that he was writing on the same lines and same interests-peace, non-violence, etc. All his works were linked with the thread of common interests. It saves his time and he could write a lot in a short period of time. That was the secret behind Eco’s prolific pen.

21. What was distinctive about Eco’s academic writing style?

Answer- Umberto Eco's academic writing style is quite distinctive. It has a certain playful and personal quality about it. It is a marked departure from a regular academic style, which is usually depersonalized and often dry and boring.

22. How does Mukund Padmanabhan comment on Eco’s academic writing style? What does Eco say about it?

Mukund Padmanabhan states that Eco’s non-fictional writing, that is, his scholarly work has a certain playful and personal quality about it. It is a marked departure from a regular style. That regular style is invariably depersonalized and often dry and boring. To a question if he consciously adopted an informal style, he cited the comments of one of the professors who examined and evaluated his first doctoral dissertation. The professor said that scholars learned a lot of a certain subject, then they made a lot of false hypotheses, then they corrected and put conclusions at the end. But Eco told the story of his research, including his trials and errors. At the age of 22, Eco understood that scholarly books should be written by telling the story of the research. His essays, therefore, have a narrative aspect. That is why, he wrote novels to satisfy his taste for narrative.

GOING PLACES

A.R. BARTON

In this story, set in a middle class background in Britain, Barton explores the subject of adolescent fantasising and hero worship. It is about unrealistic dreams that have little possibility of coming true.

Points to Remember

- Sophie and Jansie, two school girls (**teenagers**) were classmates and friends.
- Sophie was a day –dreamer. She declared that she was going to have a boutique.
- Jansie who was a practical person reminded her that they belonged to poor families and all big plans need money.
- Jansie advised Sophie to be sensible. She knew that both of them were earmarked for the biscuit factory after they passed out from school.
- Sophie holding fast to her fantasy went on to say that she would find money by working as a manager or an actress or a fashion designer.
- At home her father tried to put an end to her dream saying that she should first think of buying a decent house.
- Her brother Derek also scoffed at her.
- Sophie could open her heart only to Geoff, her elder brother who was an apprentice mechanic. Sophie wished Geoff would allow her to share his experiences and thoughts with him. He was reserved/reticent by nature unlike his sister.
- She shared with Geoff her chance meeting with Danny Casey, a young football player.
- Her father, who was a great fan of football, did not like her make believe world.
- Sophie confided in Geoff that Danny Casey had asked her to meet him the next week.
- On Saturday Sophie’s family went to watch a football match. United won two –nil. Casey drove in the second goal.
- Ignoring Geoff’s warnings Sophie waited for Danny Casey in a quiet area by the canal.
- She was lost in the thoughts of Danny Casey .She imagined him coming and talking to her.
- She waited for him for a long time. She knew he wouldn’t come. She was sad and disappointed. It was only a wishful thinking.
- However she imagined once again her earlier chance meeting with him and also another vision of him scoring the goal amidst thunderous applause.

EXTRACT BASED QUESTIONS

1. “Takes money, Soaf, something like that.” “I’ll find it,” Sophie said, staring far down the street. “Take you a long time to save that much.” “Well I’ll be a manager then — yes, of course — to begin with. Till I’ve got enough. But anyway, I know just how it’s all going to look.”

- a. “Takes money, Soaf, something like that.” The speaker of these lines is.....
- b. “I’ll find it,” What does ‘it’ refer to here?
- c. What trait of Sophie’s character is revealed in these lines?
 - i. a happy- go- lucky kind
 - ii. a realistic
 - iii. day dreamer

The statement is True/ False.

c. To Sophie he symbolised freedom.

Pick out the line that justifies the above given statement.

d.* ‘Words had to be prized out of him like stones out of a ground’ **suggests**

- i. was difficult to speak to him
- ii. it was difficult to locate him in a shop
- iii. it was difficult to locate him in factory
- iv. it was difficult to get information out of him

e. Why was Sophie jealous?

- 1. fascinated with his unseen life
- 2. he was allowed to travel far off
- 3. of his silent nature.

- i. 1 & 2
- ii. 2 & 3
- iii. 1 & 3
- iv. 1, 2 & 3

f. What does Geoff's silence symbolise in Sophie's view?

- i. distant places
- ii. wandering of his mind to distant places.
- iii. his jovial nature
- iv. the vague personality

Answers

a. Geoff

b. True

c. ‘When he wasn’t speaking it was as though he was away somewhere, out there in the world in those places she had never been.’

d. iv. it was difficult to get information out of him

e. iv. 1, 2 & 3

f. ii. wandering of his mind to distant places.

4. On Saturday they made their weekly pilgrimage to watch United. Sophie and her father and little Derek went down near the goal — Geoff, as always, went with his mates higher up. United won two-nil and Casey drove in the second goal, a blend of innocence and Irish genius, going round the two big defenders on the edge of the penalty area, with her father screaming for him to pass, and beating the hesitant goalkeeper from a dozen yards. Sophie glowed with pride. Afterwards Geoff was ecstatic.

a. **They in the extract refers to**

b. Based on the following statements, choose the correct option.

Assertion: “Geoff, as always, went with his mates higher up.”

Reason 1: Geoff **preferred to be with his friends**, and lived in his own world. Reason 2: Geoff was rude and indifferent towards everyone around him and didn't care about anyone at all.

- i. Reason 1 and Reason 2 both can be inferred from the assertion.
- ii. Reason 1 can be inferred but Reason 2 cannot be inferred from the assertion.
- iii. Reason 1 cannot be inferred but Reason 2 can be inferred.
- iv. Reason 1 and Reason 2 both cannot be inferred

c. When do Sophie and her family go to watch the football match?

- i. Sunday morning
- ii. Sunday evening
- iii. Sunday afternoon
- iv. Saturday

d. How did their favourite team win the match?

- i. Because they played well
- ii. they were united
- iii. they planned well
- iv. because of the goal made by Casey

SHORT ANSWER TYPE QUESTIONS - SOLVED

1. Why does Janise discourage Sophie from dreaming?

Janise was quite practical in her approach to anything. She knew Sophie couldn't afford to have a boutique. Both of them were from poor families and they had been forced to work in a biscuit factory just after leaving school. She knew that Sophie's dreams were just wild and her father would never approve of them.

2. Why did Sophie wriggle when Geoff told her father that she had met Danny Casey?

Sophie knew her father well and she feared that he would be angry to know about her meeting with Danny. When Geoff mentioned about it to their father, she expected a scolding. Her father gave her a disdainful look as he felt that she was making up a wild story and would get into trouble.

3. How did Sophie include her brother Geoff in her world of fantasy?

Sophie always shared her secrets with Geoff. She told him about her meeting Danny and her date with him next week. She wanted to find out where his mind was wandering. In fact, she wanted to be admitted into her brother's affection. She fantasised riding into the world behind Geoff.

4. Did Sophie really meet Danny? How do you justify her behaviour?

No, certainly not. But she was so fascinated by his personality that she imagined her meeting with him. She was a dreamer and lived in a world of fantasies. She created a mental picture of their meeting to overcome the sadness of harsh reality.

5. Which was the only occasion when Sophie got to see Danny in person?

When the family went on Saturday to watch United, she, her father and little Derek went down near the goal. Casey scored two goals and United won 2-nil. She glowed with pride when he went round two big defenders and beat the assistant goalkeeper.

SHORT ANSWER TYPE QUESTIONS - UNSOLVED

1. What is unrealistic about Sophie's dream of her future life?
2. How are Jansie and Sophie different from each other?
3. Why was Sophie jealous of Geoff's silence?

LONG ANS. TYPE QUESTIONS

1. Comment on 'Sophie as a girl who lives in her dreams'.

Value points

- wild, impractical and impossible dreams
 - thinks world is waiting to receive her with open arms
 - ran away from realities- had an escapist nature
 - lost in her dreams
 - convinced herself of having met Danny Casey
 - was sad while waiting and knowing he would not come.
 - inventing explanations to satisfy her family.
 - Cannot distinguish between world of imagination and real world.
2. How would you describe the character and temperament of Sophie's father?

Value points

- Hardworking
 - Had a tough and dominating nature
 - Insensitive to other's feelings
 - Bossy and aggressive
 - Advised Sophie to be sensible lest she should land in trouble
 - Loved football- celebrated win at a pub
3. Compare and Contrast Sophie and Jansie highlighting their temperament and aspirations.

Value points

Sophie- Cannot distinguish between the world of imagination and real world- always indulged in impossible dreams-

Jansie- simple, practical, realistic & down to earth by nature- well aware of her middle-class status- never indulged in hollow dreams- advised Sophie to be practical

POETRY

MY MOTHER AT SIXTY-SIX

ABOUT THE POET AND POEM:

My Mother at Sixty- Six is a poem written by Kamala Surayya also known by Kamala Das who was born in Malabar, Kerala. She was an Indian English Poet, Litterateur and Malayalam author. She had written her stories under the name Madhavikutty.

Some of works in English include the novel Alphabet of Lust (1977), a collection of short stories Padmavati the Harlot and Other Stories (1992), in addition to five books of poetry. She is a sensitive writer who captures the complex subtleties of human relationship in lyrical idiom. My Mother at Sixty-six is an example.

SUMMARY:

The poet is driving from her parents' home to Cochin by car with her mother beside her. Her mother was sleeping open mouthed and looked very pale, colourless and frail-like a dead body indicating that her end was near. The poet looks at her and feels an intense pain and agony. She realizes that soon death will cast her mother from her. She tries to distract her mind by looking outside at the young trees, which appeared to be sprinting and happy children bursting out of their homes in a playful mood (a contrasting image to the situation in the car). The setting now changes to airport in the second part of the poem. After the security check at the airport, the poet looks again at her mother's face which is pale and cold like a winter's moon. The poet feels a familiar ache because it was her childhood fear too—the fear of separation from her mother. The poet has always had a very intimate and close relationship with her mother and she had always felt the fear of being separated from her mother which is familiar in the last part of the poem. The poet reassures her mother with a smile that they will meet again.

POEM ANALYSIS:

Kamala Das brings an autobiographical note of a memory that she has shared with her mother. She has always felt a close connection with her mother from her childhood. In this poem, she brings in a single line of thought about how her mother's ageing has brought back the childhood fear of separation from her mother and a feeling of guilt as she is not able to be with her mother during her old age. Her inclination towards her career has made her leave the mother alone. The complexities in life are explained in a subtle way through two settings in the poem like driving from the home to airport and airport's security check. She has presented the realities about the process of ageing in the poem with two contrasting situations like the dull, unhappy, inactive, old, and weak appearance of her mother with the bright, merry, active, young and energetic appearance of the children and trees outside the car. She has used poetic devices like Alliteration, Personification, Anti-thesis, Simile and Repetition to bring out the effect and intensity of human emotions. On the whole, the poem is based on the complexities in relationship, the current scenario of life where it explains about the inability of children to take care of their parents in their old age.

SIGNIFICANCE OF TITLE MY MOTHER AT SIXTY-SIX:

The poet notices how old and worn out her mother is . She is fearful that she might not meet her mother again even though she does not dare to voice it. She desperately tries to hide the familiar ache of losing her mother.

THEME OF THE POEM “MY MOTHER AT SIXTY-SIX”:

My Mother at Sixty-six is based on the theme of

- process of ageing,
- the fear of loss and separation associated with it.
- The poet undergoes a plethora of emotions when she sees the ageing of mother,
- feels the pangs of separation at the thought of losing her.

MULTIPLE CHOICE QUESTIONS:

1. What is the structure of the poem?
 - (a) twenty lines
 - (b) a single sentence
 - (c) ten stanzas
 - (d) five stanzas

2. What is the purpose of bringing the image of merry children?
 - (a) show energy and exuberance of young children
 - (b) to show the children playing
 - (c) to show the children playing pranks
 - (d) to compare with herself

3. Why is the narrator using repetition of the word ‘smile’?
 - (a) cover up her pain
 - (b) make herself happy
 - (c) to make her mother happy
 - (d) to make her father happy

4. What is the poetic device in ‘Smile and smile and smile’?
 - (a) alliteration
 - (b) repetition
 - (c) simile
 - (d) metaphor
5. What are the exact words used by the poet to her mother?
 - (a) goodbye
 - (b) au revoir
 - (c) good morning go.
 - (d) see you soon, Amma

6. When the narrator looked at her mother again, what kind of a pang did she feel?
- (a) her familiar ache
 - (b) guilt
 - (c) heartache
 - (d) a headache
7. Which of the following comparison was made by the narrator about her mother?
- (a) summer's sun
 - (b) rain clouds
 - (c) late winter's moon
 - (d) trees and plants
8. What is the figure of speech used in the line 'Children spilling out'?
- (a) simile
 - (b) metaphor
 - (c) personification
 - (d) transferred epithet
9. What is the figure of speech used in the line 'Trees sprinting' ?
- (a) personification
 - (b) alliteration
 - (c) repetition
 - (d) simile
10. What happened after she had soon put that thought out of her mind?
- (a) smiled
 - (b) laughed heartily
 - (c) cried bitterly
 - (d) looked out of the window
11. What was the first comparison about the pale body of the poet's mother?
- (a) corpse
 - (b) ghost
 - (c) malnourished child
 - (d) anaemic person
12. Who was beside the poet?
- (a) her aunt
 - (b) her niece
 - (c) her uncle

(d) her mother

13. Where was the poet going to?

- (a) Goa
- (b) Mumbai
- (c) Cochin
- (d) Kolkata

14. What was the native place of Kamala Das?

- (a) Bengal
- (b) Punjab
- (c) Kerala
- (d) Gujarat

15. From whose house was the poet leaving?

- (a) her friend's house
- (b) in-law's house
- (c) her husband's house
- (d) her parents' house

16. What does the expression smile, smile and smile signify?

- (a) poet was going home and was elated
- (b) poet was happy
- (c) poet was hopeless
- (d) poet's desperate efforts to hide her fears

ANSWER:

1 B 2 A 3 A 4 B 5 D 6 A 7 C 8 B 9 A 10 D
11 A 12 D 13 C 14 C 15 D 16 D

SHORT ANSWER QUESTIONS:

1. What question arises from the complexity of the situation in the poem?

The complex situation of the poem teaches us to ponder over the question of how to strike a balance between duties and responsibilities.

2. What does the narrative single sentence style of the poem highlight?

The narrative single sentence style of the poem highlights the poet's intertwining thoughts about her mother's ageing, life's responsibilities and complexities in balancing the career and relationships.

3. Which Rhyme scheme is used in the poem?

The poem uses free verse as its rhyme scheme.

4. Why did the poet look at her mother again?

The poet looked at her mother again because she felt a sense of fear and insecurity about losing her mother.

5. What is the universality of the theme of the poem?

The poem clearly states the process of ageing and how it is indispensable in life that no one can stop it.

6. What do the parting words “See you soon Amma” signify?

The parting words “See you soon Amma” signify the poet’s optimistic farewell which was full of cheerfulness on the outside but inside her heart, she was trying to hide her desperation.

7. What does ‘ashen face’ signify?

The phrase ‘ashen face’ signifies the pale and lifeless face of poet’s mother because of old age.

8. What do the running trees signify?

The personified line-the running trees signifies the fast-moving change in human life from childhood to old age.

9. What does this narrative style of the poem signify?

The narrative style of the poem signifies a single thread of thought mixed with harsh realities in life.

EXTRACT BASED QUESTIONS:

Read the following extract and choose the most appropriate option for each question.

*I saw my mother,
beside me, doze, open mouthed,
her face ashen like that of a corpse and realised with pain that she was as old
as she looked
but soon put that thought away,
and looked out at Young Trees sprinting,*

1. Kamala Das turned her attention from her mother, because

- a) She was feeling guilty.
- b) She was shirking her responsibility
- c) She was trying to escape from pain filled emotions.
- d) She didn’t like the idea of her mother growing old.**

2. The poetic device used in the lines ‘that she was as old as she looked’ is also found in

- a) Leena is the Latha Mangeshkar of Hyderabad.
b) Ayra is as cool as a cucumber to receive the heavy news.
c) The elephant is heavier than many other animals.
d) He is a tiger

3. The words 'doze' and 'ashen' reflect that the mother has

- a) Tired and sleepy
b) Sick and unhealthy
c) Lost strength and vigour as she had grown old
d) Hale and healthy

4. What did the poet realize seeing her mother beside her in the car?

- a) That her mother may not survive for long**
b) That her mother was suffering
c) That her mother wanted her to be with her.
d) That she wanted to go with her daughter.

5. 'Thought Away' means

- a) Diverted**
b) Escaped
c) Drifted
d) Avoided

6.. The Literary Devices used in the above extract are

- a) Simile and Refrain
b) Simile and personification
c) Simile and Alliteration
d) Only simile

Read the following extract and choose the most appropriate option for each question.

*I looked again at her,
wan, pale as a late winter's moon and felt that old familiar ache, my
childhood's fear,
but all I said was, see you soon, Amma, all I
did was smile and smile and smile.....*

1. Kamala Das comparing her mother to winter moon signifies

- i. Human life is as short as that of the moon.
ii. Her mother is old and looks pale
iii. Winter is the last season of the year
iv. Her mother is about to die

2. Though she feels painful, Kamala Das smiles on ...

- i. To hide her sad feelings and emotions
ii. To encourage her mother to smile and feel good
iii. Not to dishearten her mother by showing her worried face

iv. All the above

3. The tone of the poem is

i. Pensive and sorrowful

ii. Disillusioned and unhappy

iii. Happy but discontented

iv. Remorseful

Keeping Quiet
- **Pablo Neruda**



The poem, **Keeping Quiet** is written by **Pablo Neruda** (12 July 1904 – 23 September 1973). He was a Chilean poet-diplomat and politician. His original name was Ricardo Eliécer Neftalí Reyes Basoalto). He was a Noble laureate and won the [1971 Nobel Prize in Literature](#).

Theme of this poem: The poet’s thirst for Peace. This raises an appeal to humanity to rise above racial and linguistic differences and to live in harmony with nature. Neruda talks about the necessity of quiet introspection and creating a feeling of mutual understanding among human beings.

Sub theme: Universal-brotherhood, Exploitation of other living creatures, Environmental hazards

Tone of the poet: The poet is hopeful about living together in peace.

Structure of the poem: *Keeping Quiet* is a free verse poem written in a simple language. It has no rhyme scheme. The poem has been divided into stanzas and the lines vary from stanza to stanza.

Title Explanation: As a result of the poet’s concern over the habits, customs, and beliefs of the people in the world in 21st Century, he makes a proclamation to the world about the necessity of self introspection and to rejuvenate. It is not the time to blame each other and all must keep quiet by not saying anything against each other.

Value Points

<p><i>Now we will count to twelve and we will all keep still.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ The poet asks the readers to keep quiet for a count of twelve (which is indicative of time). ➤ The poet utilizes the word “we” as an endeavour to include his readers to begin the exercise of keeping still with him. ➤ The count ‘twelve’ signifies the twelve-hour mark of the clock from which the two hands synchronize. <p>Poetic device: Assonance: Use of vowel sound ‘o’ and ‘e’ (Now we will count to twelve) Alliteration: It is the repetition of consonant sounds at the beginning of words. e.g. “<i>we will count</i>”</p>
<p>For once on the face of the Earth let’s not speak in any language, let’s stop for one second, and not move our arms so much.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ Language has limitations to express one’s own feelings towards others. Possibly misinterpreted. ➤ He also wants us to stop moving our arms. By using the word ‘arms’ he means the weapons which are used by different countries to raise a war against each other. <p>Poetic device:</p>

	<p>Alliteration: It is the repetition of consonant sounds at the beginning of words. e.g. “<i>stop for one second</i>”,</p> <p>Anaphora: Two consecutive lines starting with the word ‘Let’s’ let’s not speak in any language, let’s stop for one second,</p>
<p>It would be an exotic moment without rush, without engines, we would all be together in a sudden strangeness.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ The 'exotic moment' referred to in these lines is that moment when everyone keeps quiet and there is no movement. ➤ People will not be in a rush to achieve material things one after another That moment would be strange because there will be no rush or engines and it will bring the whole of humanity together <p>Poetic device: Alliteration:. ‘sudden strangeness’ - ‘s’ sound is repeated</p>
<p>Fishermen in the cold sea would not harm whales and the man gathering salt would look at his hurt hands.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ The fisherman will also stop and not harm whales in the sea. The poet is urging everyone not to harm the animals. Fishermen in the cold sea... hurt hands'-symbolic image showing how man is ruthlessly destroying nature for his selfish need. ➤ Even the man gathering salt would stop working and look at his hurt hands and reflect at the pain and harm his strenuous task has caused him. The 'hurt hands' of the salt gatherer symbolises how he is harming himself by his mindless activities <p>Poetic device: Transferred Epithet: Cold sea</p>
<p>Those who prepare green wars, wars with gas, wars with fire, victory with no survivors, would put on clean clothes and walk about with their brothers in the shade, doing nothing. What I want should not be confused with total inactivity. Life is what it is about; I want no truck with death.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ The excessive use of natural resources, waste products and poisonous gases from industrial activities are harmful to earth's environment. By indulging in such activities, humans are waging a war on environment and hence, the poet calls these activities 'green wars'. ➤ The phrase “victory with no survivors” is ironical. Victory should be a cause for celebration. When no one is alive, the victory is useless. ➤ 'Clean clothes' signifies a new perspective that promotes peace and non-violence. ➤ Pablo Neruda is in favour of stillness or silence. We remain still and quiet for sometime. On the other hand, total inactivity is a permanent suspension of work. By the phrase 'I want no truck with death', the poet means, he does not want lifelessness <p>Poetic devices Irony – Green wars; wars with gas, wars with fire; victory with no survivors Repetition: Wars with gas; wars with fire; (deliberate repetition of a word or a phrase for the sake of emphasis) Metaphor- Put on clean clothes, In the shade Euphemism – No truck with death Alliteration –We would, Wars with</p>
<p>If we were not so single-minded about keeping our lives moving, and for once could perhaps a huge silence might interrupt this sadness of never understanding ourselves and of threatening ourselves with death.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ➤ People are engrossed in selfish activities, which involve only hoarding luxuries but that actually leads them to unending sadness. ➤ They never understand that their actions are the real reasons for their dissatisfied life and the fear for death.

Perhaps the Earth can teach us
as when everything seems dead
and later proves to be alive.
Now Ill count up to twelve
and you keep quiet and I will
go.

- The poet takes the example of the Earth and personifies it as the teacher who teaches us not to give up hope.
- Despite of adversities like floods, famine or other natural calamities which keep bringing life-ending destructions; Earth has always bounced back and life has sprung up.
- After explaining this, the poet says that he can now leave his readers to introspect on their own

Poetic device: Here 'Earth' is personified. Hence the poetic device used is **Personification**.

Reference to the Context to assess comprehension, interpretation, analysis and appreciation. (6x1=6 Marks)

I. "For once on the face of the Earth
let's not speak in any language,
let's stop for one second,
and not move our arms so much.
It would be an exotic moment
without rush, without engines,
we would all be together
in a sudden strangeness"

1. The poet uses the word "let's" to _____
- a) initiate a conversation between the poet and the readers.
 - b) invite readers as part of the poem's larger call to humanity.
 - c) welcome readers into the world of the poem and its subject.
 - d) address readers as fellow members of the human race.

Ans: b) invite readers as part of the poem's larger call to humanity.

2. Margaret Atwood said, "Language divides us into fragments, I wanted to be whole."
Choose the option that correctly comments on the relationship between Margaret Atwood's words and the line from the above extract – "let's not speak in any language"
- a) Atwood endorses Neruda's call to not speak in any language.
 - b) Atwood justifies Neruda's request to not engage in any speaking.
 - c) Atwood undermines Neruda's intent to stop and not speak in any language.
 - d) Atwood surrenders to Neruda's desire for silence and not speak in any language.

Ans: a) Atwood endorses Neruda's call to not speak in any language.

3. Why do you think the poet employs words like "exotic" and "strangeness"?
- a) To highlight the importance of everyone being together suddenly for once.
 - b) To emphasize the frenetic activity and chaos that usually envelops human life.
 - c) To indicate the unfamiliarity of a sudden moment without rush or without engine.
 - d) To direct us towards keeping quiet and how we would all be together in that silence.

Ans: b) To emphasize the frenetic activity and chaos that usually envelops human life.

4. Choose the option that correctly matches the idioms given in Column A with their meanings in Column B.

Column A	Column B
1. On the face of the earth	(i) In existence
2. What on earth	(ii) To do all possible to accomplish something
3. Move heaven and earth	(iii) To express surprise or shock
4. The salt of the earth	(iv) To be good and worthy

- a) 1 – (i); 2 – (iv); 3 – (iii); 4 – (ii)
- b) 1 – (i); 2 – (iii); 3 – (ii); 4 – (iv)
- c) 1 – (ii); 2 – (i); 3 – (iv); 4 – (iii)
- d) 1 – (iv); 2 – (ii); 3 – (iii); 4 – (i)

Ans: b) 1 – (i); 2 – (iii); 3 – (ii); 4 – (iv)

5. How will speaking no language, be beneficial for everyone?

- (A) To avoid noise
- (B) To avoid loud voices
- (C) To avoid people
- (D) To avoid conflicts and misunderstandings

Answer: (D) To avoid conflicts and misunderstandings

6. 'The exotic moment refers.....'

Ans: to the time when there is no rush or noise of engines

2. What I want should not be
confused
with total inactivity.
Life is what it is about;
I want no truck with death.
If we were not so single-minded
about keeping our lives moving,
and for once could do nothing,
perhaps a huge silence
might interrupt this sadness
of never understanding ourselves
and of threatening ourselves with
death.

1. Identify the incorrect statement from the following.

- a) The poet's attitude is positive
- b) Speaking different languages will cause misunderstanding
- c) The poet advocates total inactivity
- d) The poet wants us to keep still instead of doing one thing or the other

Ans: C. The poet advocates total inactivity.

2. What does the poet mean by 'have no truck with death'?

- A) I have no association or deal death
- B) I will not die in the truck accident
- C) Remove the poverty and illiteracy
- D) Will not drive a truck in the end

Answer: A I have no association or deal death

3. Which poetic device is used in 'Huge Silence'?

- 1. Alliteration
- 2. Transferred epithet
- 3. Pun
- 4. Metaphor

Ans: 2. Transferred Epithet

4. What can be a cure or an antidote to violent actions?

- (a) speaking practice (b) wise words
- (c) polished language (d) Practice of silence

Answer : D

5. What, according to the poet, would interrupt the sadness of man's life?

- (a) great laughter (b) huge silence
- (c) arguments (d) fights

Ans: (b) huge silence

6. How can we rectify the social problems, as in the poem 'Keeping Quiet'?

- (A)when we introspect and develop a feeling of understanding with each other
- (B)when we behave selfish
- (C)when we think about ourselves only
- (D)None of the above

Ans: (A)when we introspect and develop a feeling of understanding with each other

Short answer type questions, to be answered in 40-50 words. Questions are to elicit inferential responses through critical thinking. Five questions out of the six given are to be answered. (5x2=10 Marks)

1. Give two reasons why, according to Pablo Neruda, is 'keeping quiet' essential to attaining a better, more peaceful world. (Keeping Quiet)

- Makes us introspect and reflect upon our actions.
- Helps us better understand ourselves and what we want.
- Enables us to realise that many of our mindless actions are only harming us and not giving us happiness.

2. What does Neruda mean by 'an exotic moment without rush' in his poem, 'Keeping Quiet'?

Ans: - moment of world peace/ universal brotherhood

- love forged through introspection in silence

3 The poet is talking about in the poem 'Keeping Quiet' by Pablo Neruda, Why is it 'exotic'?

- Exotic moment is when they would all keep quiet till the count of twelve/no rush/ no movement/ stillness/ quiet introspection
- Exotic because they would all be in this together/ create a feeling of mutual understanding

4. In a world that is constantly running after 'more' chasing the next new thing, would it be fair to think of Neruda's call as merely a fanciful idea?

No, most of the time we chase vanity and void dreams compromising our valuable existence. Silence and stillness are therapeutic for the chaos that plagues modern life.

5. The world has become a global village, and people across boundaries, nationalities and communities are now connected to one another. With the advancement of technology, and the advent of social media, do you think that the task of keeping quiet, as envisaged by Neruda, has become easier or more complicated? Justify your stance.

Meditation and meditation are a great way to calm yourself and reduce stress. being quiet for a few moments throughout the day proves to be very beneficial for your health. Many psychologists also recommend taking a few minutes of silence to increase confidence, increase concentration, peace of mind and positive thinking. When our mind becomes calm, the mind remains relaxed and our mind fills with new energy and thoughts. So, it is easy and not complicated.

6. What symbol from Nature does the poet invoke to say that there can be life under apparent stillness?

The poet uses the Earth as a symbol to show that there can be life under apparent stillness. The Earth is still at night and also during winter when everything seems dead. However, this stillness does not actually mean death. The Earth is always alive and we can see the signs of life again soon. Thus, the poet says that we should look to the Earth to understand how to keep still and quiet yet remain alive.

Long answer type question to be answered in 120-150 words. Your answer should elicit your analytical and evaluative response. (1x5=5 Marks)

1. It could be said that the poem 'Keeping Quiet' presents the poet's philosophy for a different kind of world. If you were asked to highlight elements of Neruda's vision that resonate in your specific social, political and cultural context, which three main ideas would you engage with? Use relevant textual details to support your analysis.

- Pablo Neruda imagines a beautiful world in which silence and stillness become a regular part of one's life
- understanding of oneself reduces environmental conflict and war.
- Neruda's vision can be adopted into a social, political and cultural context in the following ways. The first is Neruda's suggestion of keeping quiet can be adopted into the social context All professionals would be taught to be still and silent under any circumstances.
- Second, Neruda's suggestion of stillness can be suggested to political parties who can incorporate them into their political doctrine.
- Third, at a cultural level, stillness and silence can be adopted at a grassroots level movement starting with Stillness Clubs (where people go to stay still and be silent) for the public which can then be

replicated in companies and neighbourhoods. Ideally, stillness and silence should be taught at home and from there, it should spread all over the world.

2. The last two years of school tend to be about planning for life after school. This can be motivating, overwhelming or encouraging for some, and stressful for others. Write a diary entry recording your thoughts on the following:

- Neruda's ideas in 'Keeping Quiet' as a guide in this situation.
- Thinking differently about your decisions with reference to Neruda's 'Keeping Quiet'.
 - Pablo Neruda stresses the importance of stillness and the need of quiet introspection.
 - He urges neither to talk nor to make movements of arms.
 - He asks to stop hurry and the working of machines for a moment.
 - He even asks the fishermen and the salt gatherers to stop working.
 - He is against wars because the victory is meaningless without the survivors.
 - Rather he urges the different war-wagers to come together and go out for a walk with their brothers. It will create a feeling of mutual understanding.
 - The poet further says that we should not confuse stillness with total inactivity. Total inactivity would amount to death as the poet has no association with death.
 - He wants silence for a while which can soothe our feelings and helps us in removing the sadness.
 - We must learn a lesson from the earth which always remains alive though everything seems dead. Thus the life goes on the earth under apparent stillness.

 - Sometimes the chase is like a dog chasing his tail. It is often seen that you will then find you are chasing your dreams but you are catching up with them rather than running in circles! Everyone chases a bit of what they say life is about money, desire. But when you stop chasing, you realize life is a rhythm and it's very peaceful, very quiet. You see, it's quite a miracle.
 - Happiness, true happiness, is an inner quality. It is a state of mind. If your mind is at peace, you are happy. If you have everything the world can give – pleasure, possessions, power – but lack peace of mind, you can never be happy. Hence, self introspection is needed and we shouldn't simply follow the footsteps of others.

A Thing of Beauty

1. Main Points:

1. The poem is an excerpt from a larger poem, "Endymion: A Poetic Romance".
2. John Keats says that a beautiful thing is a constant source of joy.
3. Beauty is something that has the ability to transform lives.
4. It gives sweet dreams and peaceful sleep, fine breathing and good health. It is a **boon** to all.
5. Every morning, we weave 'a flowery band' which keeps us connected to the earth.
6. Beauty has the power to remove all the negativity and gloom from our hearts.
7. The sight of beauty and beautiful things like the sun, the moon, trees, sheep, rills and daffodils makes our lives sweet, soothing and happy.
8. The beauty is also seen in the beautiful actions of the "**mighty dead**" who had done great things in their life time.
9. All the lovely tales, the eternal beauty of nature are like the **immortal drink** that pours on the humans from the brink of the heaven.
10. The poem has a taste of classical poetry with universal appeal and perpetual value forever.

THEME:

1. Things of beauty have an embalming effect
2. Help us cope with negativity
3. Make life more meaningful
4. Nature is blessed with beautiful things
5. We need to bond with them

LIST OF THINGS OF BEAUTY:

1. Sun, moon, forests
2. Daffodils, rivulets, musk roses
3. Tombs built to honour heroes
4. Legends, tales of mighty heroes

These things of beauty are blessings from heaven, they sweeten our bitter lives.

QUALITIES OF A THING OF BEAUTY

1. Gives everlasting joy
2. Shelters and protects like a bower
3. Relaxes, comforts invigorates us.

THINGS THAT CAUSE PAIN

1. Ill health, gloomy days, depression
2. Lack of goodness in human beings

In sad moments things of beauty come to our rescue, remove the gloom from our lives.

2. Poetic Devices:

a. **Rhyme Scheme**- aa ,bb ,cc.

b. **Alliteration**:

noble nature , cooling covert ,band to bind ,simple sheep .

c. **Metaphor** :

bower quiet, sweet dreams, flowery band. Unhealthy and o'er darkened ways, dark spirits, endless fountain of immortal drink

d. **Imagery** .

flowery wreaths, shady boon, green world, clear rills, cooling covert ,grandeur of the dooms, endless fountain of immortal drink.

e. **Transferred Epithet** - a **figure of speech** that refers to the shifting or transfer of an epithet from its proper subject to another associated with it.

gloomy days ,unhealthy and o er darkened ways.

f. **Oxymoron** – a figure of speech in which apparently contradictory terms appear in conjunction.

Eg-mighty dead.

3.Read the extracts given below and answer the questions that follow:

1.A thing of beauty is a joy forever
Its loveliness increases, it will never
Pass into nothingness, but will keep
A bower quiet for us, and a sleep
Full of sweet dreams, and health, and quiet breathing.

a. **What does the line, 'It will never pass into nothingness ...' convey?**

- i) Impact of Beauty will never fade.
- ii) Beauty lies in the eyes of the beholder.
- iii) Life is beautiful.
- iv) Beauty is the ninth wonder.

b. **What will be the impact of having beautiful things around us?**

- 1) A bower quiet for us.
- ii) Sleep with sweet dreams .
- iii) It improves the health.
- iv) All the above.

c)**The word 'bower'' means-**

- i) a shady place.
- ii) caveat .
- iii) migrate .
- iv) attractive.

d)The expression 'sweet dream' is a/an

- i) alliteration.
- ii) metaphor.
- iii) imagery.
- iv) anaphora.

e) What kind of sleep does it provide?

- i) sleep with nightmare
- ii) a sound sleep.
- iii) a sleep with snoring sound.
- iv) a sleep without disturbance.

f. The meaning of 'forever' is-----

- i) eternal
- ii) seldom
- iii) periodic
- iv) sporadic

Answers-

a- i) Impact of Beauty will never fade.

b- iv)-All the above.

c- i). a shady place

d- ii). metaphor.

e- ii) a sound sleep

f- i) eternal.

2. A flowery band to bind us to the earth,
Spite of despondence, of the inhuman dearth
Of noble natures, of the gloomy days,
Of all the unhealthy and o'er-darkn'd ways
Made for our searching: yes, in spite of all,
Some shape of beauty moves away the pall
From our dark spirits.

Questions:

a) The poetic device in "noble nature" is-

- i) imagery
- ii) personification
- iii) alliteration
- iv) transferred epithet

b)What keeps us connected with Earth?

- i) Human nature
- ii) Nature
- iii) Materialistic things
- iv) All the above.

c) Who is responsible for gloomy days in one's life?

- i) Optimistic approach of human
- ii) Human himself.
- iii) Neighbours.
- iv) All the above.

d) **Why does human being love life in spite of all the troubles and problems?**

- i) He is surrounded by beautiful things
- ii) He is surrounded by mean people
- iii) He is befriended by poor people
- iv) None of these

e) A flowery band to bind us to the earth means-

- i) Everyday, these beautiful things act like a band of flowers that bind us to Earth.
- ii) Beautiful things bind us all together.
- iii) The sun, the moon control our actions.
- iv) The beautiful flowers attract us .

f) The poetic device in - **Some shape** is –

- i) Hyperbole.
- ii) Simile.
- iii) Metaphor.
- iv) Alliteration

Answers-

- a. iii) alliteration
- b. ii) Nature .
- c. ii) Human himself
- d. i) He is surrounded by beautiful things.
- e. i) Everyday, these beautiful things act like a band of flowers that bind us to Earth.
- f. iv) Alliteration

3. And such too is the grandeur of the dooms

We have imagined for the mighty dead ;
All lovely tales that we have heard or read ;
An endless fountain of immortal drink,
Pouring on to us from the heaven's brink.

Questions:

a) **Write the rhyme scheme of the extract given above.**

- i) abab ii) abcd .
- iii) ddkk iv) aabb.

b) Why is grandeur associated with mighty dead?

- i) they ruled the country.
- ii) they built beautiful buildings.
- iii) they made great sacrifices.
- iv) none of these.

c) Whose tales have been called, “lovely”?

i)dictators. ii)brave men .

iii)cowards. iv)story tellers.

d.What message does the poem A Thing of Beauty convey?

i)Beauty never fades away .

ii)A beautiful thing is joy forever.

iii)Beauty raises the spirit higher.

iv)All the above .

e.) What is the source of the ‘endless fountain of immortal drink’?

i).The bottom of the sea.

ii)The brink of heaven .

iii)From the sky .

iv)Fountain in a mountain.

Answers-

a)iv . aabb.

b-iii. they made great sacrifices.

c. ii. brave men .

d. iv. All the above .

e. ii)The brink of heaven.

Additional Questions:

1.Mention any two things which, according to Keats, give us pain and suffering.

2.Why and how is grandeur associated with the mighty dead?

3.What does Keats consider an endless fountain of immortal drink and why does he call its drink immortal?

4. What inference do you make when the poet says, “some shape of beauty moves away the pall from our dark spirits”?

5.What would you do to gain true happiness in life?

A ROADSIDE STAND

-ROBERT FROST

THEMES:

- The poet expresses the pathetic condition of the owner of the roadside stand.
- Effect of Modernization
- Life of poor deprived people
- Sympathy and humanity

IMPORTANT POINTS TO REMEMBER

- Subtitle: On being Put out of our Misery
- Published in 1936
- There is a roadside stand at the edge of the road. They are economically not stable and they expect city dwellers to support their roadside stand.
- As a poor countryside people, they were expecting the city dwellers to stop their cars and buy wild berries from them.
- They have a hope for city-money so that they may also prosper
- City people who help others for their own benefits. There is in news that the people from countryside they were relocated from countryside to the city near the theatre and the store where they will be equally benefitted by the development and growth. In reality, they were manipulated by the city people for their own selfish motives.
- The village people are misguided by the city people who teach them to sleep all day
- They wait for the customers and car stopped there to inquire about prices, one for indeed plow up the grass in order to take turn and another car stopped that simply asked about the directions
- Uplift the poor people from their existing pain
- At last, he offers someone to put him out of his pain

LITERARY DEVICES

TRANSFERRED EPITHET

- Polished Traffic – Polished people who are standing in the traffic
- Selfish cars – Selfish people who are passing the roadside stand by car

ALLITERATION

- Pathetically pled
- Greedy Good doers
- Beneficent beast
- Party power

PERSONIFICATION

- A Roadside stand that too pathetically pled

METAPHOR

- Trusting sorrow
- Flower of cities

DRAMATIC MONOLOGUE

- You have the money, but if you want to be mean

OXYMORON

- Greedy Good doers
- Beneficent beast

SOLVED EXAMPLE

1. The little old house was put with a little new shed

In front of the edge of the road where the traffic sped.

A roadside stand that too pathetically pled

It would not be fair to say for a dole of bread

(a) Why the roadside stand situated at the edge of the road?

Out of the little old house in front at the edge of the road, was the place where 'a little new shed' was situated. It seems like the shack-owners want to implore the passers-by to purchase something from the shack

(b) What is the poetic device used in pathetically pled?

Alliteration

(c) What did author use the adjective new for shed?

New beginning and new hope for the owner to begin a roadside stand.

(d) What is the tone of the author?

Sarcastic

2. The flower of cities from sinking and withering faint.

The polished traffic passed with a mind ahead,

Or if ever aside a moment, then out of sorts

At having the landscape marred with the artless paint

1. Find out the figure of speech that matches the same as "polished traffic"

- a) flower of cities b) withering faint
c) selfish car d) artless paint

2. Why does he refer the traffic as polished?

He refers the people those who are standing in the traffic as polished because the cars that pass by are sparkling but they never notice the shed. They are thinking of their destination only.

3. Here far from the city we make our roadside stand

And ask for some city money to feel in hand

To try if it will not make our being expand,

And give us the life of the moving-pictures' promise

That the party in power is said to be keeping from us.

1. What does the roadside stand owner's wish?

He wishes for some city life and money which he has seen in movies.

2. Why he is referring money as city money?

They have built this shed far from the city and they expect that the city people will flow some money out of their pockets into the hands of the shed owner. The shed owner wants to feel the city money on his hands.

PRACTICE QUESTIONS

1. What, according to the poet, voice of the country?

- The voice of the country refers to the voice of the countryside people. They are expressing their poor deprived life in city. They are leading pitiable life in city.

2. Why does the poet say about the greedy good doers?

3. What do you mean by city money?

4. Why do the cars stop nearby the roadside stand?

5. Compare and contrast the plight of countryside people in A Roadside Stand and Lost Spring

6. "Or so the voice of the country seems to complain", Justify the statement with reference to the lesson *Lost Spring*

7. Critically analyse the poem and explain all the literary devices

8. *The world had, of course, never been kind to him*. Compare the statement with the life of the countryside people.

AUNT JENNIFER'S TIGERS

- Adrienne Rich

About the Poet:

Adrienne Rich (1929–2012)

An American poet, scholar, teacher, and critic whose many volumes of poetry trace a stylistic transformation from formal, well-crafted but imitative poetry to a more personal and powerful style. She is considered “one of the most widely read and influential poets of the second half of the 20th century”.

Adrienne Rich is widely known for her involvement in contemporary women’s movement as a poet and theorist. She focuses on feminist poems expressing her anger. Her poetry changed a lot of people’s, especially women’s views towards the way they lived their lives and their role in society. The poem ‘AUNT JENNIFER’S TIGERS’ brings forth the message that women need to live for themselves and not be dependent on men. The poet explores the themes of womanhood, marriage (how it has systematically oppressed women for centuries), repression of one’s personality and the importance of artistic expression.

Gist of the Poem:

- This poem illustrates the poet’s feminist concerns.
- Aunt Jennifer weaves a tapestry with a picture of tigers representing her desire— she pines for the qualities she has endowed these tigers with.
- In the conventional male dominant world, a married woman was only supposed to be a dutiful homemaker.
- This poem through the world of Aunt Jennifer, tells us about her inner desire to free herself from the constraints of an abusive marriage and patriarchal society. The poet expresses the inner feelings of a woman – Aunt Jennifer.
- The aunt is embroidering a motif comprising of vibrant, fearless tigers moving freely around the bright greenery. However she herself is living a life of submissiveness to her husband’s command.
- Her acts are dominated by him and she fears him constantly. This pattern of the free and fearless tigers reflects her inner desire to live a free and fearless life. The tigers are graceful, elegant and bright.
- Aunt Jennifer’s fingers tremble as she embroiders. She is old but still fears her husband. She does not enjoy the freedom to do anything as per her wish.
- The wedding ring on her hand is a constant reminder that her life is dedicated to her husband.
- The burden of the demanding marriage has exhausted her. The torment will not end until her death.
- Even after her death, the ring will remain on her hand and she will never be free. On the other hand, the tigers that she is embroidering will continue to move around freely forever.
- Her desire of freedom and fearlessness will live on through her tigers.

MOOD OF THE POEM:

The predominant mood is that of FEAR. A life of ordeals where Aunt Jennifer’s fingers tremble and show terror. On the other hand an air of freedom and confidence dominates the atmosphere in her artistic creations.

tone OF THE POEM:

The tone appears to be positive and cheerful when the poet describes the tigers.. The tone becomes sad / aggrieved while describing the life of Aunt Jennifer.

THEME OF THE POEM:

The poem addresses the struggle that women across the world are subjected to in a male dominated society. Aunt Jennifer represents women all across the globe who are caught in a patriarchal society.

SYMBOLS USED IN THE POEM:

Wedding band: A symbol of oppression in an unhappy marriage/ Ringed means encircled or trapped, losing individuality and freedom

Aunt Jennifer: a typical victim of male oppression in an unhappy marriage, who suffers loss of individuality, dignity and personal freedom silently. She becomes dependent, fearful and frail.

Tigers: symbolize untamed free spirit. Here they are antithesis of their creator’s personality. They pace and prance freely, proudly, fearless, confident and majestic in their bearing.

The use of colours implies that Aunt Jennifer’s tigers and their land are more vital and enjoy a sense of freedom far greater than her. Yellow (bright topaz) connotes the sun and fierce energy, while green reminds one of spring and vitality

Embroidery: symbol of creative expression. The artwork expresses the aunt’s suppressed desires and becomes her escape from the oppressive reality of her life. `

POETIC DEVICES :

ALLITERATION	Chivalric certainty Fingers fluttering Prancing proud
METAPHOR	“Bright topaz denizens” Still ringed with ordeals she was mastered by
HYPERBOLE	"the massive weight of Uncle's wedding band,"
IRON	Aunt Jennifer embroidering an image of "proud and unafraid" tigers while she is weak and terrified.
TRANSFERRED EPITHET	“terrified hands” refer to Aunt Jennifer who herself is terrified.
PUN	“ Ringed” 1) ring in Aunt Jennifer’s hand 2) her entrapment in marriage.
IMAGERY	Bright topaz denizens of a world of green.

EXTRACT- 1

Read the extract given below and answer the questions that follow:

Aunt Jennifer’s finger fluttering through her wool
Find even the ivory needle hard to pull.
The massive weight of Uncle’s wedding band
Sits heavily upon Aunt Jennifer’s hand.

- (a) Which poetic device has been used in ‘fingers fluttering’?
- a) Personification
 - b) Transferred epithet
 - c) Alliteration
 - d) Metaphor
- i. (c) only

- ii. (a) & (c)
- iii. (b) & (d)
- iv. (c) & (d)

Ans : i. (c) only

(b) What reason could be inferred from the fluttering of Aunt Jennifer's fingers?

- i. She was under physical and / or mental stress.
- ii. She had a disease in which her hands shook.
- iii. She was fluttering them for the embroidery design
- iv. She was waving to her niece as she was stitching.

Ans : i. She was under physical and / or mental stress.

(c) Why was the weight of Uncle's wedding band 'massive'?

- i. Uncle has given her a heavy gold wedding band.
- ii. Uncle's love was a beautiful weight to carry.
- iii. Heavy wedding bands were common in those days.
- iv. The marriage weighed Aunt Jennifer down.

Ans: iv. The marriage weighed Aunt Jennifer down.

(d) This word _____ from the extract means the same as 'quivering'.

Ans : fluttering

(e) What does 'wedding band' stand for ?

- a) Oppressive control of her husband.
 - b) Her freedom & independence.
 - c) Her wedding ring
 - d) Her happy marriage
- i. (a) & (c)
 - ii. Only (a)
 - iii. Only (c)
 - iv. (b) & (d)

Ans: ii. Only (a)

(f) What is Aunt Jennifer's mood in the above lines?

- i. Aunt Jennifer is in a state of anxiety and nervousness.
- ii. Aunt Jennifer is in a state of extreme happiness.
- iii. Aunt Jennifer is in a state of confusion.
- iv. Aunt Jennifer is in a state of dilemma.

Ans: i. Aunt Jennifer is in a state of anxiety and nervousness.

(g) Identify the phrase from the extract that suggests the following:

"Aunt Jennifer an old lady on whom age has taken its toll."

Ans : Find even the ivory needle hard to pull.

(h) Identify the phrase from the extract, that suggests the following:

"Aunt Jennifer had no liberty or will of her own."

Ans : massive weight of Uncle's wedding band

Extract- 2

When Aunt is dead, her terrified hands will lie

Still ringed with ordeals she was mastered by
The tigers in the panel that she made
Will go on prancing, proud and unafraid

(a) Read the statement given below:

Aunt Jennifer's plight is best explained by her hands, they hold both her freedom and the instrument of her imprisonment.

Choose the option that best explains the above statement, as per the extract:

- i. Aunt Jennifer's hands are terrified, but when she is dead, her tigers will roam free.
- ii. Aunt Jennifer knits her desires, but is overpowered by the wedding ring she wears.
- iii. Aunt Jennifer's tigers are proud and unafraid, but she is mastered by ringed ordeals.
- iv. Aunt Jennifer makes panels of tigers when she has time from her responsibilities.

Ans : ii. Aunt Jennifer knits her desires, but is overpowered by the wedding ring she wears.

(b) Which of the following CANNOT be inferred from the given extract?

- i. Aunt Jennifer's tigers will keep her alive in everyone's memory.
- ii. Aunt Jennifer feels oppressed and constricted in her marriage.
- iii. Even in death, Aunt Jennifer cannot escape patriarchal subjugation.
- iv. Aunt Jennifer's tigers prance as a lasting symbol of her desires.

Ans : i. Aunt Jennifer's tigers will keep her alive in everyone's memory.

(c) What makes the tigers 'Proud and unafraid'?

- i. They embody the grandeur and supremacy of animals in the wild.
- ii. They symbolise authority and are 'topaz denizens of green'
- iii. They represent Aunt's repressed desires for freedom and power.
- iv. They are a product of Aunt's imagination and colonial experience.

Ans: iii. They represent Aunt's repressed desires for freedom and power.

(d) Choose the option that DOES NOT reflect the movement implied by 'prancing'.

- i. Bounding
- ii. leaping
- iii. strutting
- iv. shuffling

Ans : iv. Shuffling

(e) 'She was mastered by' is a reference made to the

- i. hardships and difficulties that Aunt Jennifer faced during her lifetime
- ii. she was a slave
- iii. he had a rude master
- iv. her teacher taught her nothing

Ans: i. hardships and difficulties that Aunt Jennifer faced during her lifetime

(f) 'Ringed' is a _____, a form of figure of speech, as used in the poem 'Aunt Jennifer's Tigers'?

- i. Simile
- ii. Metaphor
- iii. Epithet
- iv. Pun

Ans : iv. Pun

(g) Fill the blank with an appropriate phrase to show the contrast, with reference to the extract.

Aunt Jennifer's terrified hands created _____ -

Ans : Bold & Confident tigers

OBJECTIVE COMPETENCY:

1. Read the statements given below . choose the option that accurately describes the given statements.

Statement (1) : The poem is a manifesto against the institution of marriage.

Statement (2) : Aunt Jennifer represents all women artists.

Statement (3) : The poem embodies an alternative for women to express their repressed desires through art.

- (a) Statement (1) is True, Statement (2) is false, Statement (3) cannot be inferred.
- (b) Statement (1) and Statement (3) are false, Statement (2) cannot be inferred.
- (c) Statement (1) and Statement (2) are True, Statement (3) cannot be inferred.
- (d) Statement (1) is false, Statement (2) cannot be inferred, Statement (3) is True.

Ans: (b) Statement (1) and Statement (3) are false, Statement (2) cannot be inferred.

2. Which of the following does NOT represent the contrast between Aunt Jennifer and the tigers?

- (a) Uncertainty and confidence
- (b) Terror and fearlessness
- (c) Fiefdom and freedom
- (d) Authority and autonomy

Ans: (d) Authority and autonomy

3. Why does the poet say that Aunt Jennifer wears 'Uncle's wedding band'?

- (a) To show that Aunt Jennifer was married to uncle.
- (b) To show that Aunt Jennifer was a married woman.
- (c) To show that Uncle's oppression was all pervasive.
- (d) To show that Uncle was a very generous man.

Ans: (c) To show that Uncle's oppression was all pervasive.

4. The beautiful and lifelike tigers on the panel, show Aunt Jennifer's

- (a) hatred for life
- (b) hatred for men
- (c) creativity
- (d) suffering

Ans: (c) creativity

5. As in the poem, 'Aunt Jennifer's Tigers', the characteristics of Aunt Jennifer and that of the tiger are _____ to each other.

- (a) in contrast
- (b) contradictory
- (c) welcoming
- (d) complementary

Ans: (a) in contrast

SHORT ANSWER QUESTIONS

1. What are the characteristics of the tiger that lend contrast to the Aunt?

The Tigers are fearless, chivalric and they are confident. They enjoy their freedom. On the other hand, Aunt Jennifer is oppressed and a victim of a male-dominated society.

2. Why do you think Aunt Jennifer created animals that are so different from her own character? What might the poet be suggesting through this difference?

Aunt Jennifer created animals that were free-spirited, fearless, proud and happily prancing about. On the other hand, Aunt Jennifer's life is symbolic of the fear, the suppression and the victimization of a woman in a male-dominated society. The poet suggests that art may be an instrument of release for women like Aunt, who are trapped in an oppressive marriage.

3. What are the 'ordeals' Aunt Jennifer is surrounded by?

The ordeals refer to the responsibilities and duties that Aunt Jennifer has been doing in a patriarchal society.

4. How does Aunt Jennifer express her bitterness and anger against male domination?

Aunt Jennifer expresses her anger and bitterness against male domination by creating proud, fearless, chivalric tigers on a panel.

5. Explain the irony at the end of the poem.

It is ironic that even death did not liberate Aunt Jennifer from the oppression that she faced. Her fingers remained 'ringed' with the uncle's wedding band. But the tigers that she created would always remain fearless and bold.

LONG ANSWER QUESTION

1. Read the given extract from an article published in 'The Independent'.

"Turn your pain into art". It's a phrase most of us have heard before...

The theory that achieving something great requires suffering dates back to ancient times. Pain, however, is less an artistic necessity and more a result of "contagion" – a term used for the spreading of a harmful idea or practice. In the context of the struggling artist, it allows mental illness to fester; to be glamourised and admired; even encouraged in the name of art.

2. Do you think Aunt Jennifer "turned her pain into art"? What kind of "contagion" might her pain be a result of?

Hints:

--Indeed Aunt Jennifer turned her pain into art.

--The oppressive nature of her husband compels her to take up designing on the tapestry.

--Her choice of design is reflective of her repressed desires.

--The 'contagion' that resulted in pain was Uncle's tyranny which made her miserable in her marriage.

--The power of her art is what made her become the subject of the poem

VISTAS
THE THIRD LEVEL
-BY JACK FINNEY

SYNOPSIS

- ❖ Charley is the protagonist of the story, a 31 year old dweller of New York City.
- ❖ He wants to escape from harsh realities of modern world.
- ❖ One evening while returning home in a hurry, he loses his way and finds himself in the Third Level. Actually there are only two levels at Grand Central Station.
- ❖ He narrates his experience to his friend Sam who is a psychiatrist.
- ❖ Sam feels that Charley is trying to escape the pressures of present of life and declares it merely a temporary **refuge** from the tensions of the modern world.
- ❖ He calls Charley's theory of finding the third level a "waking dream wish fulfilment". According to him, even hobbies like stamp collection is a manifestation of this escape.

CHARLEY LOSES HIS WAY AT GRAND CENTRAL STATION

- ❖ One evening while returning home in a hurry, he loses his way and finds himself in the Third Level. Actually there are only two levels at Grand Central Station.
- ❖ Once he gets into the tunnel and comes out into the Lobby, *he finds people wearing old style clothes. He reaches an architecturally old station that is completely different from the two familiar levels.
- ❖ He imagines to be in the year 1894.
- ❖ He notices that the date on the newspaper *The World* is printed June 11, 1894.
- ❖ He turns towards the ticket window to get a ticket to Galesburg. On seeing the currency, the clerk at the ticket window warns Charley for cheating.
- ❖ Charley leaves Third Level, deciding to reach the next day after converting all his saving into old style currency.

CHARLEY'S PLAN FOR A JOURNEY TO GALESBURG

- ❖ Galesburg is a place of his dream, a "wonderful town with big old frame houses, huge lawns and tremendous trees..."

- ❖ The next day, he exchanges 300 dollars for old style bills amounting to some 200 dollars.
- ❖ The loss doesn't bother him because everything will be cheaper at Galesburg in 1894.
- ❖ He fails to find the corridor leading to the Third Level. He gives up his search.
- ❖ Charley resorts to stamp collection to put his thoughts away from the Third Level.

SAM GOES MISSING!

- ❖ One day, Charley realises that his friend Sam is missing. He and his wife keep looking for him in the weekends.
- ❖ While going through his stamp collections, he finds a letter from Sam who has gone missing.
- ❖ He describes the beautiful life of Galesburg. He motivates Charley and Louisa to keep looking for The Third Level.
- ❖ In the letter, Sam tells Charley that he has reached Galesburg and he invites Charley and Louisa there. After going to the stamp and coin shop he gets to know that Sam had exchanged eight hundred dollars for old currency bills to establish his business in Galesburg. Besides, Sam was none other than Charley's psychiatrist friend!
- ❖ He urges Charley and his wife to keep looking for the *Third Level*.

FIRST DAY COVER

A first day of issue cover or first day cover is a postage stamp on a cover, postal card or stamped envelope franked/ postmarked on the first day of the issue is authorized for use within the country or territory of the stamp-issuing authority. Sometimes the issue is made from a temporary or permanent foreign or overseas office.

LIFE AT GALESBURG

The narrator states that Galesburg, Illinois, is a wonderful town with big old frame houses, huge lawns and big trees. Summer evenings were twice as long. People sat out on their lawns, the men smoking cigar and talking quietly, the women waving palm-leaf fans. It means the people had lived in peace and harmony and had a lot of leisure time.

DESCRIPTION OF THE THIRD LEVEL

Everyone at Third Level was dressed like in 1890s. There were brass spittoons on the floor. The gas lights were dim and flickering. Besides this he saw a very small Currier and Ives Locomotive. People had beards, side-burns and funny moustaches. They used watches and had kept them in their vest pockets. They wore derby hats, four buttoned-suits with tiny lapels. Women wore dresses with leg of mutton sleeves, skirts to the top of high buttoned-shoes.

MCQs:

Passage 1:

But I say there are three, because I've been on the third level of the Grand Central Station. Yes, I've taken the obvious step: I talked to a psychiatrist friend of mine, among others. I told him about the third level at Grand Central Station, and he said it was a waking-dream wish fulfilment. He said I was unhappy. That made 134 my wife kind of mad, but he explained that he meant the modern world is full of insecurity, fear, war, worry and all the rest of it, and that I just want to escape. Well, who doesn't? Everybody I know wants to escape, but they don't wander down into any third level at Grand Central Station.

1. Who does "I" refer to?

- A) Sam B) Charley C) Louisa D) Clerk at the Ticket Window

2. Which 'obvious step' had the narrator taken?

- A) Visiting the third level.
B) Talking to all his friends about the third level.
C) Talking to his psychiatrist friend about the swearing of the presidents.
D) Talking to his psychiatrist friend about the third level.

3. How does the story begin?

- A) in a jovial manner
- B) in an aggressive manner
- C) on a happy note
- D) in a serious manner**

4. What is the meaning of ‘Waking dream wish fulfilment’?

- A) a pleasant wish that makes one forget the present**
- B) a pleasant wish that takes one to the future
- C) A pleasant wish which inspires to work

5. What does the Third level signify?

- A) a human tendency to escape from the harsh realities of the present to past happy times**
- B) A third way on Grand Central station
- C) A third gate on Grand Central Station
- D) None

Passage 2:

But that’s the reason, he said, and my friends all agreed. Everything points to it, they claimed. My stamp collecting, for example; that’s a ‘temporary refuge from reality.’ Well, maybe, but my grandfather didn’t need any refuge from reality; things were pretty nice and peaceful in his day, from all I hear, and he started my collection. It’s a nice collection too, blocks of four of practically every U.S. issue, first-day covers, and so on. President Roosevelt collected stamps too, you know. Anyway, here’s what happened at Grand Central. One night last summer I worked late at the office. I was in a hurry to get uptown to my apartment so I decided to take the subway from Grand Central because it’s faster than the bus.

1. What does the narrator mean by ‘temporary refuge from reality’?

- a. To take refuge at a safe place.
- b. To forget the stress of life temporarily.**
- c. To face the reality and get rid of stress.
- d. To run away from one’s problem forever.

2. The narrator’s temporary refuge from reality was his _____.

- a. His stamp collecting.**
- b. His grandfather’s stamp collection.
- c. Reading his grandfather’s books.
- d. President Roosevelt’s stamp collection.

3. What is a *First-day cover*?

- a. Latest stamps
- b. A cover containing a secret letter.

c. A new stamp with postmark and date.

d. An empty envelope

4. Why did the narrator decide to take the subway?

a. Because he worked late at the office.

b. Because subways are cheap.

c. Because subways are faster than buses.

d. Because he was in a hurry

5. Whom does “he” refer to in the given passage?

a. Charley

b. Sam

c. Louisa

d. Galesburg

Passage 3:

It's a nice collection too, blocks of four of practically every U.S. issue, first-day covers, and so on. President Roosevelt collected stamps too, you know. Anyway, here's what happened at Grand Central. One night last summer I worked late at the office. I was in a hurry to get uptown to my apartment so I decided to take the subway from Grand Central because it's faster than the bus. Now, I don't know why this should have happened to me.

1. What did Charley collect?

a. Numismatics

b. Stamps

c. Both (a) and (b)

d. None of these

2. What happened to Charley?

a. He got lost

b. He found the third level

c. He reached * a different level

d. All of these

3. Why did Charley get to the subway?

a. It was faster than the bus

b. The bus was slower than subway (change option)

c. Both (a) and (b)

d. None of these

Passage 4:

The corridor I was in began angling left and slanting downward and I thought that was wrong, but I kept on walking. All I could hear was the empty sound of my own footsteps and I didn't pass a soul. Then I heard that sort of hollow roar ahead that means open space and people talking. The tunnel turned sharp left; I went down a short flight of stairs and came out on the third level at Grand Central Station. For just a moment I thought I was back on the second level, but I saw the room was smaller, there were fewer ticket windows and train gates, and the information booth in the centre was wood and old-looking. And the man in the booth wore a green eyeshade and long black sleeve protectors. The lights were dim and sort of flickering. Then I saw why; they were open flame gaslights.

1. Why did the narrator hear the empty sound of his own footsteps?
 - a. Because he was walking fast
 - b. Because he had again lost his way.
 - c. Because he was frightened.
 - d. Because he was walking alone**

2. How did the narrator reach the *Third Level*?
 - a. Because he wanted to reach there.
 - b. Some external forces were working on him.
 - c. He followed the corridor that angled left and downwards.**
 - d. He followed his wife's directions.

3. What information would the information booth be giving?
 - a. about the train timings, their arrival and departure.**
 - b. about locomotives and its working
 - c. about the availability of newspapers and journals
 - d. about the rest rooms.

Passage 5:

He said I was unhappy. That made my wife kind of mad, but he explained that he meant the modern world is full of insecurity, fear, war, worry and all the rest of it, and that I just want to escape. Well, who doesn't? Everybody I know wants to escape, but they don't wander down into any third level at Grand Central Station.

But that's the reason, he said, and my friends all agreed. Everything points to it, they claimed. My stamp collecting for example; that's a temporary refuge from reality.' Well, maybe, but my grandfather didn't need any refuge from reality.

1. Why did Sam's verdict make Charley's wife 'mad'?

- (a) It made it difficult for her to accept that Charley would consult a psychiatrist.
- (b) It seemed to suggest to her that she was the cause of Charley's unhappiness.
- (c) It made her aware of Charley's delicate state of mind.
- (d) It offended her that Charley and Sam collectively accused her.

2. Select the option that signifies the condition of people of the 'modern world' mentioned in the extract.

(i) unsure (ii) offensive (iii) lazy (iv) anxious v) afraid

- (a) (i) and (iii)
- (b) (ii) and (v)
- (c) (ii), (iii) and (iv)
- (d) (i), (iv) and (v)

3. Sam's explanation to the reaction of Charley's wife was in nature.

4. Why didn't Charley's grandfather need refuge from reality?

Answers (Passage 5):

(1) (b) When Sam suggests that Charley was unhappy, Louisa gets mad as she thinks that Charley is unhappy because of her.

(2) (d) In 'The Third Level, the author has highlighted that in the modern world people are unsure, stressed, anxious, afraid and doubtful.

(3) When Sam gives the complete reason for Charley's unhappiness, he clarifies that Louisa is not the reason behind it.

(4) Charley's grandfather did not require any refuge from reality because he lived in the pre-war peaceful and simpler times. In those times, people had not insecurities and were not anxious.

Passage 6:

Sometimes I think Grand Central is growing like a tree, pushing out new corridors and staircases like roots. There's probably a long tunnel that nobody knows about feeling its way under the city right now, on its way to Times Square, and maybe another to Central Park. And maybe because for so many people through the years Grand Central has been an exit, a way of escape- maybe that's how the tunnel I got into... But I never told my psychiatrist friend about that idea.

(1) The above extract is NOT an example of _____ to be specific

- (a) allegory
- (b) analogy
- (c) imagery
- (d) metaphor

(2) Charley decided not to tell his psychiatrist friend about his idea. Choose the option that reflects the reaction Charley anticipated from his friend.

- (a) "That's such a lovely comparison. Why don't you become a writer, Charley?"
- (b) "Oh Charley. It is so sad to see your desperation to run away! So very sad."
- (c) "Maybe that's how you entered the third level. Who would have thought?!"
- (d) "You need help, my raving friend. You are way too invested in this crazy thought!"

(3) Why does the narrator never tell his psychiatrist friend about his idea?

(4) "Grand Central has been an exit a way of escape" Explain.

Answers (Passage 6):

(1) (a) allegory

(2) (d) "You need help, my raving friend. You are way too invested in this crazy thought!"

(3) The narrator would never tell his psychiatrist friend about his idea because he knew that his friend would call him unhappy

(4) The given line points out that the third level of the Grand Central Station is a figment of imagination that acts as a medium of escape for people like Charley, who are stressed and anxious in the modern life.

Passage 7:

The clerk figured the fare — he glanced at my fancy hatband, but he figured the fare — and I had enough for two coach tickets, one way. But when I counted out the money and looked up, the clerk was staring at me. He nodded at the bills. "That ain't money, mister," he said, "and if you're trying to skin me, you won't

get very far,” and he glanced at the cash drawer beside him. Of course the money was old-style bills, half again as big as the money we use nowadays, and different-looking. I turned away and got out fast. There’s nothing nice about jail, even in 1894. And that was that. I left the same way I came, I suppose. Next day, during lunch hour, I drew three hundred dollars out of the bank, nearly all we had, and bought old-style currency (that really worried my psychiatrist friend). You can buy old money at almost any coin dealer’s, but you have to pay a premium. My three hundred dollars bought less than two hundred in old-style bills, but I didn’t care; eggs were thirteen cents a dozen in 1894.

1. Why was the clerk staring at Charley?
 - a. Because of Charley’s fancy hatband.
 - b. Because Charley was trying to skin him.
 - c. Because the money was old-style bills.
 - d. Because that was fake money.
2. “That ain’t money mister...”
 - a) Who is the speaker of these lines?
 - b) Why was the booking clerk angry?
3. “If you’re trying to skin me...” Explain the statement.
4. What would be the consequences if Charley tried to skin?

Self Assessment:

But I’ve never again found the corridor that leads to the third level at Grand Central Station, although I’ve tried often enough. Louisa was pretty worried when I told her all this, and didn’t want me to look for the third level any more, and after a while I stopped; I went back to my stamps. But now we’re both looking, every weekend, because now we have proof that the third level is still there.

- (a) Why was Louisa worried?
- (b) “I went back to my stamps.” This sentence means
 - i) collecting post stamps

ii) looking for his granddad's post stamps

iii) preserving his granddad's post stamps

iv) working with post stamps

(c) The proof referred to in the extract is

(i) Sam being missing

(ii) Sam's letter

(iii) Sam's act of taking old notes

(iv) Sam going to Galesburg

(d) "I've tried often enough" shows the narrator's

(i) frustration

(ii) desire

(iii) regret

(iv) anger

Short Answer Type Questions:

1. What strange experience did Charley have on the day when he went to the Central Station?
2. How was the narrator convinced that he had come to the Third Level?
3. Why did the clerk refuse to accept the money? Why did the narrator get out so fast?
4. Who was Sam? What happened to him?
5. What role does Sam's letter play in the story?
6. What information do you gather about Sam?
7. What was written in Sam's letter to Charley?
8. Why does Charley compare the grand Central Station to a tree?
9. Do you think that the third level at the Grand Central was a medium of escape? How?
10. What is a first day cover? Explain.
11. Describe Galesburg Illinois in 1894. Why did the narrator want two tickets to Galesburg, Illinois?
12. What peculiar things does Charley notice on the third level?
13. Why couldn't Sam go back to his old business?

14. How did the narrator get the old-style currency? Why couldn't he buy two tickets to Galesburg in spite of having the currency used in 1894?

The Tiger King

- Kalki

Theme – Ecological imbalance due to wilfulness of human beings

Sub-theme – Abuse of power

Plot – King's birth – phase of growing up – the mission – saving the throne – role of minions – the death – the irony. The story 'The Tiger King' is a satire on the conceit of those in power. The writer tries to tell us how kings, not interested in the welfare of the people, circumvented all laws to suit their own selfish interests. The story is about the Maharaja of Pratibandhpuram about whom the chief astrologer had predicted that the cause of his death would be a tiger. In order to prove the prophecies of the astrologer wrong, the Maharaja killed ninety nine tigers, but the hundredth tiger escaped his bullet. Later, one of the hunters killed it by shooting at it from a close range. The King thought that the hundredth tiger had been killed by him. However, an inanimate wooden tiger became the hundredth tiger that ultimately caused his death. The prophecy of the astrologer proved to be true, despite the king's best efforts to prove it wrong.

Points to Remember

- Maharaja of Pratibandhpuram - protagonist of the story
- Born as an extra-ordinary child
- Given many honorary titles as a prefix to his name
- Extremely popular among his subjects as 'Tiger King'
- Chief Astrologer predicted manner of his death due to a tiger as the child was born in the hour of a bull and a tiger being the enemy of a bull.
- Display of arrogance by the ten day old child by the enunciation of words 'Let tigers beware'
- The child was brought up like an English child.
- The Prince drank the milk of an English cow, was brought up by an English nanny, tutored in English by an Englishman, saw nothing but English films.
- The Prince grew up and became a king at age twenty.
- Reminded about the prediction, the king killed the first tiger successfully.
- Warned by the chief astrologer that he will be killed by the hundredth tiger.
- King's mission of killing hundred tigers, banned tiger hunting by others in his estate.
- British officer visited Prathibandapuram - the king refused permission – afraid of losing kingdom – decided to send expensive diamond rings to the officer's wife.
- Tiger hunt continues - killed seventy tigers in ten years – tiger population became extinct in his kingdom
- The king married a princess in the neighbouring kingdom with a large tiger population.
- Killed five or six tigers each time he visited his father-in-law – succeeded in killing ninety nine tigers.
- Anxiety increases to kill one more tiger.
- The king had one thought during the day and the same dream at night.
- The Dewan thought of the tiger brought from the People's Park in Madras and kept hidden in his house – decided to take this one tiger to the forest.
- The tiger king aimed at the tiger but it fainted. The king thought that he had killed the hundredth tiger.
- After the king went away, the tiger opened its eyes in bafflement.
- One of the hunters killed it.
- The tiger was honoured and taken in a procession.
- The king purchased a wooden tiger carved by an unskilled carpenter for his son to give him some special gift on his birthday.
- Its sliver pierced the right hand of the king.
- Infection flares and develops into suppurating sore.
- Three surgeons from Madras operated on the tiger king.
- They announced 'The operation was successful. The Maharaja is dead.'

Extract based questions

Read the following extract and answer the questions that follow:

1. From that day onwards it was celebration time for all the tigers inhabiting Pratibandapuram. The State banned tiger hunting by anyone except the Maharaja. A proclamation was issued to the effect that if anyone dared to fling so much as a stone at a tiger, all his wealth and property would be confiscated.

i. Why would anyone dare not to think about a tiger after the proclamation was issued? (1 mark)

ii. Why was it celebration time for all the tigers in Pratibandapuram? (1 mark)

- A. They were in festive mood.
- B. The state banned tiger hunt by anyone
- C. They were allowed to roam freely
- D. None of the above

iii. Apart from flinging a stone, what other acts do you think would result in confiscation of wealth and property? (1 mark)

- A. Gaze at a tiger
- B. Shooing the tiger by making sounds
- C. Teasing the tiger
- D. All of the above

iv. What is the need to issue a proclamation in this context? (1 mark)

2. A high-ranking British officer visited Pratibandapuram. He was very fond of hunting tigers. And fonder of being photographed with the tigers he had shot. As usual, he wished to hunt tigers in Pratibandapuram. But the Maharaja was firm in his resolve. He refused permission.

i. Think of one reason as to why the high-ranking British officer was fond of being photographed with dead tigers? (1 mark)

ii. Which word would you associate with the illegal catching and killing of animals in general? (1 mark)

- A. Smuggling
- B. Plundering
- C. Poaching
- D. None of the above

iii. Choose one way that would enable the tigers shield themselves from the clutches of the Tiger king? (1 mark)

- A. Growling threateningly
- B. Roar aggressively
- C. Not noisily assert their presence in dense forest cover
- D. None of the above

iv. Why do you think the Maharaja refused permission? (1 mark)

Short Answer Type Questions

Answer the following in about 40-50 words each.

1. Who is the Tiger King? Why does he get that name?

Value points

The Maharaja of Pratibandapuram called the Tiger King – Chief astrologer foretold the manner of death - ten-day old infant, miraculously uttered the words “Let tigers beware” –

2. How did the Chief Astrologer react when he witnessed the miracle?

Value points

The chief astrologer placed his finger on his nose in wonder – saw a baby barely ten days old opens its lips in speech - also raising intelligent questions like the manner of death etc - felt incredible.

3. How did the Chief Astrologer arrive at the conclusion that the Tiger King would meet death from a tiger?

Value points

According to the Chief Astrologer - since the prince was born in the hour of the Bull - the Bull and the Tiger are enemies, therefore, death comes from the Tiger.

4. How did the royal infant grow up to be?

Value points

The royal infant grew taller and stronger day by day - drank the milk of an English cow, was brought up by an English nanny, tutored in English by an Englishman, saw nothing but English films — exactly as the crown princes of all the other Indian states did.

5. How did the Maharaja start his tiger hunt spree?

Value points

Everyone in the kingdom remembered the astrologer's prediction - many continued to discuss the matter - slowly it came to the Maharaja's ears - the Maharaja knew the old saying, 'You may kill even a cow in self-defence' – no objection to killing tigers in self-defence - the Maharaja started out on a tiger hunt.

6. What was the astrologer's reaction when the Maharaja told him that he had killed his first tiger?

Value points

Astrologer replied – the Maharaja may kill ninety-nine tigers in exactly the same manner but – should be more careful with the hundredth tiger

7. The Maharaja stood on the verge of losing his kingdom. Explain?

Value points

A high-ranking British officer - visited Pratibandapuram - was very fond of hunting tigers - and fonder of being photographed with the tigers he had shot - wished to hunt tigers in Pratibandapuram - but the Maharaja was firm in his resolve – refused permission to high-ranking British officer.

8. How did he manage to retain his kingdom?

Value points

Telegram sent to a famous British company of jewellers in Calcutta - samples of expensive diamond rings of different designs - fifty rings arrived - the Maharaja sent the whole lot to the British officer's good lady - expected that the duraisani would choose one or two rings and send the rest back – she took all of the rings.

9. Why did the Maharaja decide to get married?

Value points

Maharaja's tiger hunts continued to be highly successful - within ten years he was able to kill seventy tigers - unforeseen hurdle brought his mission to a standstill – tiger population became extinct in the forests of Pratibandapuram – ordered the dewan -investigate if there is a girl in royal family of neighbouring states with a large tiger population.

10. Point out the irony in the statement: "From that day onwards it was celebration time for all the tigers inhabiting Pratibandapuram."

Value points

Tiger hunting by anyone – banned by state – except the Maharaja – wealth and property would be confiscated – even if they throw a stone on any tiger – tigers could rejoice that they would not be killed – but irony is that – they were set to die at the hands of the Maharaja.

Long Answer Type Questions

Answer the following in about 120-150 words.

1. How does the hundredth tiger take its final revenge upon the Tiger King?

Value points

After killing hundredth tiger – gifted a wooden tiger to his son on his third birthday -carved by an unskilled carpenter - surface was rough - tiny slivers of wood stood up like quills all over it - one of those slivers pierced the Maharaja's right hand – next day, infection flared in the Maharaja's right hand - in four days, it developed into a suppurating sore - spread all over the arm - three famous surgeons brought in from Madras - they decided to operate - the operation took place - the three surgeons who performed operation came out of the theatre and announced, "The operation was successful. The Maharaja is dead." In this manner the hundredth tiger took its final revenge upon the Tiger King.

2. Comment briefly on the relations between the king and his subjects citing instances from the story "The Tiger King"?

Value points

The maharaja not able to find the hundredth tiger – sunk in gloom - But soon came the happy news which dispelled that gloom - in his own state sheep began to disappear frequently from a hillside village - Surely, a tiger was at work - the villagers ran to inform the Maharaja - the Maharaja announced a three-year exemption from all taxes for that village and set out on the hunt at once - the tiger was not easily found – he refused to leave the forest until the tiger was found - as the days passed, the Maharaja's fury and obstinacy mounted alarmingly - many officers lost their jobs - when his rage was at its height, the Maharaja called the dewan and ordered him to double the land tax forthwith

JOURNEY TO THE END OF THE EARTH

- By Tishani Doshi

Points to remember:

- **13.09 degree north of equator.**
- **Russian research vessel- Akademik Shokalskiy.**
- **They(the team along with the writer Tishani Doshi) had been travelling over 100 hours in combination of a car, an aero plane and a ship.**
- **Antarctic's expansive white landscape and uninterrupted blue horizon.**
- **Simple plants like algae, mosses, liverworts, lichens and microscope fungi can survive and grow in Antarctica.**
- **650 million years ago, a giant multipart southern supercontinent- GONDWANA existed.**
- **The Gondwana landmass started to disperse about 165 million years ago.**
- **The dinosaurs were wiped out and the mammals got under way.**
- **Landmass was forced to separate into countries, shaping the globe as we know it today.**

Geoff Green:

- Founder, Executive Director and Expedition Leader, social entrepreneur and adventurer.
 - He made his first expeditions to the Arctic and Antarctic in 1994.
 - He was profoundly inspired by these cornerstones of our global ecosystem.
- He has since led more than 120 expeditions to the Polar Regions and dozens of journeys to the most remote corners of the planet.

Story In Short:

- The narrator boarded a Russian Research Ship The “Akademik Shokalskiy”.
- He was heading towards the coldest, driest and windiest continent in the world- Antarctica.
- He set foot on the Antarctic continent after travelling 100 hours.
- It was 650 million years ago a giant supercontinent Gondwana did exist.
- India and Antarctica were parts of the same landmass i.e., Gondwana.
- Gondwana thrived for 500 million years.
- Gondwana had a warm climate and a huge variety of flora and fauna.
- Then the landmass was forced to disintegrate into counties as they exist today.
- India was pushed towards the North, South America drifted off to join North America.
- The drake passage was opened up to create a cold circumpolar current.
- It kept Antarctica frigid, desolate and at the bottom of the world.
- Antarctica has never sustained a human population.
- If we want to study and examine the Earth's past, present and future, Antarctica is the right place to go.
- “Students on Ice”- a programme of Geoff Green aims at taking high school students to the end of the world.
- The programme helps them to develop a new understanding and respect to our planet.
- Antarctica is the perfect place to study how little climatic changes can have big repercussions.
- Global warming and further depletion of Ozone layer can affect the Antarctic region.
- They may bring disastrous climatic and environmental changes in the world.

Akademik Shokalskiy:

- The ship has- two passenger decks, dining rooms, a bar, a library and a sauna, and accommodates 54 passengers.
- It is an ice- strengthened ship
- Built in Finland in 1982
- Originally used for oceanographic research.
- In 1998 she was fully refurbished to serve as a research ship for Arctic and Antarctic work.
- She is used also for expedition cruising.
- She is named after the Russian oceanographer Yuly Shokalskiy.

Gondwana:

- It was half of the Pangaea supercontinent, along with a northern supercontinent known as Laurasia.
- It was an ancient supercontinent that broke up about 180 million years ago.
- The continent eventually split into landmasses we recognize today:
- Africa, South America, Australia, Antarctica, the Indian subcontinent and the Arabian Peninsula.

Continental Drift:

- The familiar continents of today are really only a temporary arrangement in a long history of continental movement.
- Landmasses on Earth are in a constant state of slow motion, and have, at multiple times, come together as one.
- India moving towards the Eurasian Plate which resulted in the formation of Himalayas.

Cordillera:

- A cordillera is an extensive chain of mountains or mountain ranges.
- The term is particularly applied to the various ranges of the Andes of South America, and less frequently to other mountain ranges in the “ridge” that rims the Pacific Ocean.

Precambrian:

- Precambrian time covers the vast bulk of the Earth’s history, starting with the planet’s creation about 4.5 billion years ago and ending with the emergence of complex, multicelled life- forms almost four billion years later.
- The Precambrian is the earliest of the geologic ages, which are marked by different layers of sedimentary rock.
- Laid down over millions of years, these rock layers contain a permanent record of the Earth’ past, including the fossilized remains of plants and animals buried when the sediments were formed.

Drake Passage:

- It is a narrow body of water between Antarctica and South America that serves as an ocean -going connecting point between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.
- Named after the English navigator, Sir Francis Drake.
- This stretch of water is frequented by icebergs, huge waves and plagued by gale- force winds.

Mites:

- It is very small, length 0.5 – 2.0 mm
- There are thousands of species, of which many live on animals.
- They have 8 legs and a body with little or no segmentation.
- It is egg, larval, nymphal and adult stages.

Midge, non-biting midge, or gnat:

- The tiny two- winged flies that superficially resemble mosquitoes.
- The midges are harmless, with small mouth parts that are not elongated into a piercing structure for blood feeding.
- The Western Antarctic Ice Sheet is the segment of the continental ice sheet that covers West Antarctica, the portion of Antarctica on the Western Hemisphere.

West Antarctic Ice Sheet (WAIS):

- Temperature of the WAIS seems to rise at alarming levels.
- The WAIS is classified as a marine- based ice sheet, meaning that its bed lies well below sea level and its edges flow into floating ice shelves.
- How fast sea level rises will depend a lot on how fast the West Antarctic ice sheet crumbles.

The Gulf Stream:

- They together with its northern extension, the North Atlantic Drift, is a powerful, warm, and swift Atlantic Ocean current that originates in the Gulf of Mexico, exits through the Strait of Florida, and follows the eastern coastlines of the United States and New found land before crossing the Atlantic Ocean.
- The Gulf Stream splits into two, with the northern stream crossing to northern Europe and the southern stream recirculating off West Africa.
- It influences the climate of the east coast of North America from Florida to New found land, and the west coast of Europe.

Students on Ice:

- Geoff is the Founder and Executive Director of Students on ice.
- An award- winning program that has taken more than 2,500 youth, educators, elders, experts, scientists, leaders and artists from around the world on educational journeys to the Arctic and Antarctic.
- It supports initiatives related to youth, education and the environment in the Polar regions.
- To educate the world's youth about the importance of the Polar Regions.
- To support their continued growth and to inspire initiatives that contribute to global sustainability.
- The SOI Foundation is internationally recognized as a pioneer and leader in Polar Education.

Phytoplankton:

- It is the base of several aquatic food webs.
- They provide food for a wide range of sea creatures including whales, shrimp, snails and jellyfish.
- It is also known as microalgae, contains chlorophyll and requires sunlight in order to live and grow.
- Most of them float in the upper part of the ocean, where sunlight penetrates the water.
- Tadpole Island- an Antarctic Island.

Gore- Tex:

- It is a waterproof, breathable fabric membrane.
- It has been invented in 1969, Gore-Tex can repel liquid water while allowing water vapor to pass through and is designed to be a light weight, water proof fabric for all- weather use.
- It is composed of Teflon.

Crabeater Seals:

- They are medium- to large- sized (over 2m in length).
- It is relatively slender and pale- colored.
- It is found primarily on the free- floating pack ice that extends seasonally out from the Antarctic coast.
- They use the ice pack as a platform for resting, mating, social aggregation and accessing their prey.
- They are by far the most abundant seal species in the world.
- Mammoth, any member of an extinct group of elephants found as fossils.
- The woolly, Northern, or Siberian mammoth is by far the best-known of all mammoths.

QUESTIONS - SHORT ANSWERS

1.What was the main objective of Geoff Green to take * high school students to Antarctica?

To provide them educational opportunities, develop new understanding and respect for our planet. He offers the future policy makers a new experience to absorb, learn and act.

2.Why is a visit to Antarctica important to realize the effect of global warming?

One can see the glaciers retreating, ice shelves collapsing which raise the water levels in the seas and oceans, as a result many low lying regions will be submerged under water in the future.

3.How did the writer express her emotion on reaching Antarctica?

The first emotion was that of relief. She felt relieved to have set foot on the Antarctica after 100 hours. She experienced a sense of amazement and wonder on seeing its vastness and immense white landscape

4.What sort of brightness and silence prevailed in Antarctica during summer?

It was surreal as the austral summer light remaining for 24 hours. The silence in Antarctica is ubiquitous interrupted only by the occasional avalanche or calving ice sheet.

5.Why does one lose all earthly perspective in Antarctica? OR How is Antarctic different from other parts of earth?

The author compares it to walking into a giant ping pong ball devoid of any human markers. There are no trees, bill boards or buildings. The visual ranges from the microscopic to the mighty, from midges and mites to blue whales and icebergs.

6. Why is Antarctica pristine in many aspects?

It remains untouched or in its primeval natural form and holds in its ice-cores half million year old carbon records trapped in its layers of ice which will help to study and examine the past, present and future.

LONG ANSWERS

1. Take care of the small things and the big things will take care of themselves: What is the relevance of this statement in the context of the Antarctic environment?

Value points :

things have their own importance, little things bring many changes

small

Single celled microscopic phytoplankton use sun's energy for photosynthesis

any

obstacle may affect life of marine animals and birds

depletion to be stopped to preserve ecological balance and save mankind

2. How has Antarctica become a resource to study and research?

Value points

very mysterious and revealing many things not experienced before. Six hundred and fifty million years ago, 'Gondwana' a super continent existed,

climate was much warmer,

hosting a huge variety of flora and fauna.

the

landmass was forced to separate into countries, shaping the globe much the evolution and extinction,

3. What are phytoplanktons? How are they important to our ecosystem?

Value points

They are microscopic, are tiny forms of plant life on the sea. They nourish and sustain the entire southern ocean's food chain. They are single-celled plants and use the energy of the sun to assimilate carbon supplying oxygen and synthesise compounds.

Depletion of the ozone layer that protects us from the harmful rays of the sun adversely affects the activities of the phytoplankton.

Any further

depletion in the ozone layer will hamper their activity which, in turn, is bound to affect the growth of marine animals and birds and even the global carbon cycle.

Thus to save the big organisms the small organisms need to be cared for because even minor changes have huge repercussions.

4. In what ways is the research on Antarctica helpful in the study and understanding of the Earth's past and future, according to the author of 'Journey to the End of the Earth'?

Valuepoints

Understand past and future

It will also suggest a lot of future possibilities

opportunity to study about the future climatic changes easily and more effectively.

Come to know about the repercussions of the various environmental changes.

realization of the appearance of the 'future world'.

The ice-cores of Antarctica hold more than half-million-year-old carbon records

All this will also help us to understand our planet better and also give us ideas to save our planet.

4. **Explain: 'And for humans, the prognosis isn't good'.**

Value points

human civilisation - a mere 12,000 years—barely a few seconds on the biological clock.

Dominance over nature

battling for limited resources, and unmitigated burning of fossil fuel.

Created a blanket of carbon dioxide around the world,

as a result led to global warming.

The Enemy Author: Pearl S Buck

Theme:

The story deals with the conflict between a man's duty towards the state and to his conscience. The story raises questions about ethics of a human being at the time of war. Sadao was brought up in a traditional and patriotic environment. He dislikes Americans. But, at the same time, he is a doctor and cannot let the American prisoner of war bleed to death. The story questions racial discrimination and upholds the superiority of humanity above any other emotion or feeling.

Summary:

Background- US Japanese War

- Dr Sadao Hoki, a Japanese, studies surgery in America
- Age 22, but also a scientist who perfected the medicine that could render wounds clean
- Marries Hana
- Not sent abroad for the war as the General wants Sadao to take care of his health issues
- Encounters Tom, a US sailor and prisoner of war on the beach near his house
- Rescues Tom after being washed ashore, wounded by a gunshot
- Operates and removes the bullet
- Tom recovers
- Plans to kill Tom to get rid of him with the help of the General but fails
- Being a doctor and a compassionate person Sadao fails to do harm to Tom
- Decides to let Tom escape
- Helps Tom and let him leave the house

Extract based questions:

Read the following passage and answer the questions that follow:

1. "You are well", Sadao agreed. He lowered his voice. "You are so well that I think if I put my boat on the shore tonight, with food and extra clothing in it, you might be able to row to that little island not far from the coast. It is so near the coast that it has not been worth fortifying. No body lives on it because in storm it is submerged. But this is not the season of storm. You could live there until you saw a Korean fishing boat pass by. They pass quite near the island because the water is many fathoms deep there.'The young man stared at him, slowly comprehending. 'Do I have to?' he asked. 'I think so', Sadao said gently. 'You understand- it is not hidden that you are here.'

- (a) The arrangements of food and clothing by Sadao portrays him as
- A kind and compassionate person
 - An experienced sailor
 - A good event organizer
 - A good advisor
- (b) 'not been worth fortifying' indicates that it _____.
- Has been left uncared for and neglected
 - Can be easily spotted
 - Will be easy for the white man to enter the place
 - Is dangerous to stay there alone,
- (c) The speaker's tone in the expression: 'Do I have to?' is
- Pleading
 - Commanding
 - Irritated
 - fear and doubt
- (d) 'But this is not the season of storm', Sadao tries to
- Explain the situation
 - Assure him of safety
 - Educate him on climate
 - Display his knowledge

2. He had met Hana in America, but he had waited to fall in love with her until he was sure she was Japanese. His father would never have received her unless she had been pure in her race. He wondered often whom he would have married if had not met Hana.

(a) Does love and race matter for choosing your partner? Answer in just two sentences

(b) Why did Sadao want to marry a Japanese girl only?

- i. He liked Japanese girls from medical background.
- ii. He hated girls of other nationalities
- iii. He wanted to go as per his father's wishes
- iv. The professor recommended Hana.

(c) Does the passage suggest that Dr Sadao was _____

- i. A coward
- ii. Disrespectful towards his father
- iii. Lacking in expressing his own opinion
- iv. A respectful son willing to fulfil his father's wishes

(d) Marriage in "The Tiger King" and marriage here in "The Enemy" indicate _____

- i. convenience
- ii. contradiction in thought
- iii. Is a matter of pride
- iv. Is to please parent's wishes

3. His father had taken him often to the islands of those seas, and never had he failed to say to the little brave boy at his side, "those islands yonder, they are the steppingstones to the future for Japan." "Where shall we step from them?" Sadao had asked seriously, "Who knows?" his father had answered. "Who can limit our future? It depends on what we make it?"

a) What does the word 'Yonder' mean?

- i. Distant
- ii. Nonadjacent
- iii. far- flung
- iv. All of these

4. Why did the father wanted the boy to see the islands and the world beyond?

5. Sadao's future was decided by _____

- i. His professor
- ii. His wife
- iii. The vision his father had
- iv. His dreams
- v.

6. What does the speaker mean by 'steppingstone'?

- i. Means of advancement
- ii. Means of progression
- iii. Means of furtherance
- iv. All of these
- v.

Short Answer Questions and Answers:

2 marks each

1. Who was Sadao? Where was his house situated?

Sadao was a renowned Japanese surgeon trained in America and an equally noted scientist who was perfecting a discovery which would render wounds entirely clean. His 'square stone home' was situated on rocks above a narrow beach that was outlined with bent pines.

2. Who was washed ashore in front of Sadao's beach house? How did the doctor and his wife establish his identity?

It was an American prisoner of war who was washed ashore and was fatally wounded. Sadao and his wife were able to establish his identity as a US sailor from the faint lettering on his battered cap that spelled 'US Navy'.

3. How and why did Sadao stop the bleeding of the injured man on the beach? What dilemma did Sadao and his wife had to face soon after?
Medical instinct and ethics made Sadao stanch the bleeding of the unconscious man. He immediately tried to stop the bleeding momentarily with the help of the sea moss there on the beach. But soon he and his wife found themselves in a dilemma- whether they should save the mortally wounded man or hand him over as a prisoner, for he was an enemy.
4. How did the old gardener react when Sadao told him about the wounded American sailor?
The old gardener was upset and frightened on hearing the rescue of the sailor by the doctor and his wife. He believed his master should not treat the white man. He felt that it was destined that the man should die because first the prisoner was shot, then the rocks wounded him and if the master went against the fate, the gun and the sea would avenge the master's disobedience.
5. What did Hana think when she saw the scars on the American? Why did she think so?
When Hana noticed that there were deep red scars on the American's neck, she anxiously and very sincerely hoped that he had not been tortured. She thought so because she is a kind- hearted lady and shuddered at the thought of any physical violence. She knew that it was a common practice to torture prisoners of war in a brutal manner.
6. How did the servants react to the decision of Sadao and wife to keep the wounded American in their house?
The servants informed Hana that if they insisted on keeping the American prisoner hidden in the house anymore, it wouldn't be possible for them to stay there. They were of the view that since both the husband and wife had stayed in America they had developed a liking for Americans. The gardener felt that the man should have been allowed to bleed to death while the cook contemptuously remarked that the master was so proud of his skill to save life that he would save any without make a distinction between a friend and a foe.
7. Why did a messenger come to call Sadao? Why was Hana panicked?
The messenger had called on Sadao to inform him that the old General was in pain again and needed his care. However, Hana thought that the servants had betrayed them, and the messenger had come there to arrest for sheltering an American.
8. How did the General offer to help Sadao get rid of the American?
The General offered to send his own private assassins to Sadao's house to help him get rid of the American. He further informed the doctor that they were capable assassins, and without much aid and noise would kill the man by causing internal bleeding. They would also dispose the body without any trace left.
9. Why did Sadao decide to let the American escape?
Sadao knew that it is not possible for him to cause any harm to the American even he wished too. Nor, will he be able to kill or hand the boy to the police. If he hands the prisoner to the police, the boy will be killed mercilessly and probably Sadao's family would be branded as traitors. So, he decided to let the American to escape by providing him a boat and explained to the boy that probably he will be able to catch a Korean ship from an island which is away from the house, and he will be rescued.
10. Why did Sadao feel that the General was in the palm of his hand?
Sadao felt that the General was in the palm of his hand because he was under his treatment and that the doctor is indispensable for his well-being and survival. The General did not trust any other doctor, Thus, Sadao safely confided in the General on saving and sheltering an enemy sailor.

Long Answer questions and answers:

1. 'The Enemy' portrays the victory of humanity in a moment of crisis. Illustrate this fact through the actions taken by Dr. Sadao for the enemy soldier.

Hints: Sadao – trained surgeon- patriot- but in dilemma – to save or to kill the prisoner- primarily a surgeon – did the duty to save the prisoner- servants unhappy- endangered his life and his family but informed the General- also the doctor helped the prisoner escape- true humanitarian.

Dr. Sadao Hoki was not only a trained surgeon but also an ardent patriot who dedicated himself to the cause of serving his country in the wartime through scientific research. However, the dilemma that Dr. Sadao faced on the arrival of the wounded American soldier at his doorstep was a clash between his duties as a doctor and that of a patriotic citizen. Since Dr. Sadao was under the Hippocratic oath to serve the mankind as a whole and put his professional duties first, he decided to save the enemy at any cost. For this he faced difficulties at his home from his wife and servants. He even endangered his own life and that of his family. However, he was able to show his patriotism by informing the General about the wounded American soldier and how he saved him. He requested the General to do whatever was necessary in the matter and even agreed to the arrangement of getting the enemy soldier killed by professional assassins sent by the General. The fact that he informed the General about the American's escape, even though it was he himself helped the soldier, is also a proof that Dr. Sadao was a dedicated surgeon as well as a patriotic Japanese.

2. Why did Sadao help the American soldier to escape? How did he do it?

Hints: worried about the assassins- sleepless nights- feeling sorry – humanitarian – decides to help – life of a human – more important-gave supplies- boat- to escape

First, Dr. Sadao was tired of worrying about the General's private assassins to murder the American. He had already spent three consecutive sleepless nights waiting for them to show up. It was becoming too much for him to bear. Secondly, perhaps Dr. Sadao was feeling sad and sorry for putting the same man's life in jeopardy whom he had saved. Lastly, Dr. Sadao was a humanitarian by nature. Life was more important to him than war. These are few of the possible reasons why Dr. Sadao decided to help the American soldier escape. To help the P.O.W. escape, Dr. Sadao loaded his boat with food and bottled water, clothing, food, quilts etc. and asked him to row the boat to the island not far from the coast. He also gave the American a flashlight to be used for signalling. Dr. Sadao told him not to light fire and wait only for a Korean boat. Then, Dr. Sadao gave the American soldier Japanese clothes to wear and covered his blonde hair with a black cloth. At last, both men bid each other adieu.

3. Explain the reactions of the servants in Sadao's house when he decided to give shelter to an enemy in the house.

Hints- expressed disapproval- concerned- sceptical of their master's loyalty- believed that the white man should die- felt their master and wife liked Americans more- finally decided to leave for their own safety. When Sadao decided to give shelter to the enemy, the servants in Sadao's house openly expressed their disapproval. The old gardener and the cook were superstitious. The old gardener expressed his concern saying the bullet and the sea wanted the enemy dead. They might take revenge on their master for healing the white man. Although they remained sceptical of their master's loyalty, they did not disclose the secret to the world. For them, the white man was an enemy who did not deserve their help. Yumi, the nanny of the children, refused to wash the American POW. The wounds took time to heal; Sadao and Hana took great care of the American soldier. However, none of the servants tried to hide their displeasure and they voiced their opinion loudly for Sadao and Hana to hear. They felt that since both Hana and Sadao had lived in America for a while, they favoured the American P.O.W. over their own countrymen. The servants constantly pressurised the Hoki family to disclose the secret and hand the American to the police. Finally, their displeasure at their master's decision made them leave his household.

4. Do you think Dr. Sadao's final decision was the best possible one in the circumstances? Why/ Why not? Explain with reference to the story, 'The Enemy'.

Hints: best decision- being a doctor and humanitarian- rescued the prisoner and saved him from death- dilemma being a doctor and patriotic- still helps the American – spoke to General- waited for assassins- but would have been conscience stricken if they had killed the boy- at last helps the boy escape.

In the given circumstances, Dr. Sadao's final decision to help the American soldier escape was the best possible decision, because Dr. Sadao was a humanitarian. When Dr. Sadao saw the American soldier washed ashore near his house, badly wounded, the doctor could have refused to treat him and handed him over to the authorities instantly. He did not do so because he was duty bound as a doctor to save the American soldier first, even prior to his motherland. Once the soldier recuperated, Dr. Sadao did what he thought was best for his country. He told the General about the American soldier, after all, he had saved an enemy. Dr. Sadao let the General decide the soldier's fate and agreed with his decision to get him murdered by assassins. However, compassion is a natural instinct in humanitarians. Therefore, after waiting anxiously for the General's private assassins for three consecutive nights, Dr. Sadao helped the American soldier escape. To have him stay any longer with them was becoming a matter of concern for Dr. Sadao. It could get him imprisoned for treason and jeopardise his family. Besides, Dr. Sadao had already risen above the narrow prejudices of race, hatred and war by saving the American soldier's life. By letting him escape, the doctor could assuage his conscience; had the General's plan of the American's assassination been carried out, it would have bothered Dr. Sadao gravely.

ON THE FACE OF IT
-Susan Hill

The play 'On The Face Of It' deals with loss and sense of Isolation and how an Individual should deal with it. Derry a young lad of fourteen was sinking in the abyss of despair and frustration. He disliked everyone. Mr. Lamb a physically challenged old man changed his pessimistic attitude-towards life.

Notes

- ❖ Derry encounters Mr. Lamb
 - Derry a 14 years boy enters a garden thinking it an empty place
 - Finds an old man Mr. Lamb minding the apples
 - Derry feels embarrassed and wants to go back.
 - Mr. Lamb assures him that he does not mind strangers
 - The gates of garden are open for every one
- ❖ Derry-A complex ridden boy
 - Thinks people are afraid of him because of his burnt face because of acid
 - Does not like to mix with Mr. Lamb
 - Thinks even his mother kisses him only on the good side of his face.
 - Have bitterness for the world
 - Over obsessed with himself
- ❖ Mr. Lamb positive attitude
 - Tells Derry that he too is handicapped
 - loves all creatures made by God
 - Nothing in this world is worthless
 - Even weeds have their own values
 - Advise Derry to think of the beautiful objects of the world
 - Avoid people's comments
 - Love all mankind because hatred corrodes us and hurts more than acids.
 - Considers Derry to be his friend
 - Considers his bees humming
- ❖ Mr. Lamb tells a story to give Derry a lesson
 - A Timid man- Refused to come out in fear of fatal accident.
 - In his own room a picture fell of the wall on his head and he died
- ❖ Change in Derry's attitude
 - Takes interest in Mr. Lamb's talking
 - Likes Mr. Lamb's house without curtain
 - Likes to listen more to Mr. Lamb
 - Wants to help Mr. Lamb in his work
 - Accepts Mr. Lamb's challenge that he would not come.
- ❖ Derry follower of Mr. Lamb
 - He is a changed lad now
 - Runs home and tells his mother his decision
 - In spite of his mother's protest he runs back

- Mr. Lamb has fallen down along with the ladder
- Does not respond to Derry's words
- He is dead
- He has trained and tutored one of the next generation to carry on his good work before passing off to the next world

Read the extract given below and answer the questions that follow.

1. MR LAMB: I'm not fond of curtains. Shutting things out, shutting things in. I like the light and the darkness, and the windows open, to hear the wind.

DERRY: Yes. I like that. When it's raining, I like to hear it on the roof.

MR LAMB: So you're not lost, are you? Not altogether? You do hear things. You listen.

DERRY: They talk about me. Downstairs, When I'm not there. 'What'll he ever do? What's going to happen to him when we've gone? How ever will he get on in this world? Looking like that? With that on his face?' That's what they say.

i. Why is Mr. Lamb not fond of curtains?

- Because he does not like shutting things out.
- Because he likes shutting things in.
- Because he does not like the light and the darkness.
- Because when it's raining, he likes to hear it on the roof.

Ans : (a) Because he does not like shutting things out.

EXPLANATION: Mr. Lamb did not allow his physical disability to crush his openness and large-heartedness. He kept his house and heart open for people, he kept the gate of his garden open and anybody could enter it. He did not believe in shutting things out or disconnecting himself from the people. This reveals that Mr. Lamb was a man with positive attitude.

ii. "So you're not lost, are you? Not altogether?" Why does Mr. Lamb say so?

- Mr. Lamb comments that some humanness is still left.
- Mr. Lamb remarks this to fill him with positivity, to boost Derry's self-confidence and to change his negative approach towards life.
- When Derry says that he likes the sound of raindrops on roof, Mr. Lamb comments that life has not distorted his vision totally.
- All of the above

Ans : (c) When Derry says that he likes the sound of raindrops on roof, Mr. Lamb comments that life has not distorted his vision totally.

iii. Mr. Lamb advised Derry to be _____.

Ans. happy and confident

Look at the outside world and enjoy nature- not to bother

iv. Why did Derry share his feelings?

Ans: Mr. Lamb showed confidence in him

2.MR LAMB: Look, boy, look.... what do you see?

DERRY: Just....grass and stuff. Weeds.

MR LAMB: Some call them weeds. If you like, then.... a weed garden, that. There's fruit and there are flowers, and trees and herbs. All sorts. But over there.... weeds. I grow weeds there. Why is one green, growing plant called a weed and another 'flower'? Where's the difference. It's all life.... growing. Same as you and me.

DERRY: We're not the same.

MR LAMB: I'm old. You're young. You've got a burned face, I've got a tin leg. Not important. You're standing there.... I'm sitting here. Where's the difference?

Like the play, the given extract is a study in contrasts. What does Mr. Lamb seek to do by bringing up distinctions/differences ?

- a) To explain that weeds are important and should be valued and cared for as much as flowers.
- b) To emphasize that distinctions are made by man to serve specific purposes and uses.
- c) To highlight that labels are arbitrary and essentially reflect a common life experience.
- d) To remind Derry that the only difference that matters is that of attitude and experience.

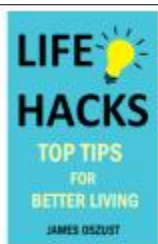
Ans: c) To highlight that labels are arbitrary and essentially reflect a common life experience.

ii) How would you describe Derry's tone when he says – "We're not the same"?

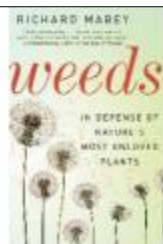
- a) angry
- b) perplexed
- c) gloomy
- d) practical

Ans:c) gloomy

iii) Look at the given images of books. In which of the following are you NOT likely to find Mr. Lamb's words as given in the extract?



(i)



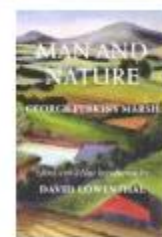
(ii)



(iii)



(iv)



(v)

- a) Options (i) and (iii)
- b) Options (i) and (iv)
- c) Options (ii) and (iv)
- d) Options (ii) and (iii)

Ans: b) Options (i) and (iv)

iv) Which of the following represents Mr. Lamb's analysis of flowers and weeds?

- a) Comparison is an act of violence against the self.
- b) If you have a garden in your library, everything will be complete.

- c) One man's freedom fighter is another man's terrorist.
- d) The cosmos is within us. We are made of star-stuff.

Ans: c) One man's freedom fighter is another man's terrorist

3. DERRY: What do you do all day?

MR LAMB: Sit in the sun. Read books. Ah, you thought it was an empty house, but inside, it's full. Books and other things. Full.

DERRY: But there aren't any curtains at the windows.

MR LAMB: I'm not fond of curtains. Shutting things out, shutting things in. I like the light and the darkness, and the windows open, to hear the wind.

DERRY: Yes. I like that. When it's raining, I like to hear it on the roof.

MR LAMB: So you're not lost, are you? Not altogether? You do hear things. You listen.

DERRY: They talk about me. Downstairs, When I'm not there

i) According to Mr. Lamb, what does the idea of being 'lost' signify?

- a) He who does not hear what other people say is lost.
- b) He who does not appreciate man and nature is lost.
- c) He who does not pause to reflect on wind and rain is lost.
- d) He who is closed off to Nature and its wonders is lost.

ANS: d) He who is closed off to Nature and its wonders is lost.

ii). Read the following analysis of Mr. Lamb's character based on the given extract. Choose the option that fills in the given blanks most appropriately:

Mr. Lamb's (i) _____ and daily activities reflected the values he lived by and the kind of person he was. His openness, inquisitiveness, and his (ii) _____ to nature were embodied in his work and words. Being close to and experiencing (iii) _____ was not only significant to him, but was at the heart of finding meaning and (iv) _____ in life.

- a) (i) preferences; (ii) attunement; (iii) nature; (iv) direction
- b) (ii) choices; (ii) loyalty; (iii) the world; (iv) hope
- c) (iii) words; (ii) attitude; (iii) gardening; (iv) worthiness
- d) (iv) sermons; (ii) proximity; (iii) life; (iv) values

ANS: a) (i) preferences; (ii) attunement; (iii) nature; (iv) direction

iii Choose the option that best describes the sequence of Derry's emotions in the above extract:

- a) shyness – friendliness – reluctant - acceptance
- b) inquisitiveness – nostalgia – mild- sadness
- c) curiosity – measured - delight – disappointment
- d) defiance – excitement – grouchy -insecurity

ANS: c) curiosity – measured - delight – disappointment

iv "You do hear things. You listen." Choose the option that captures the difference between hearing and listening.

hear: listen: _____: _____

- a) shut in: shut out
- b) smile: laugh

- c) act: reflect
- d) chance: attend

ANS: d) chance: attend

4. DERRY: What are you afraid of? What do you think he is? An old man with a tin leg and he lives in a huge house without curtains and has a garden. And I want to be there, and sit and listen to things. Listen and look.

MOTHER: Listen to what? DERRY: Bees singing. Him talking.

MOTHER: And what's he got to say to you?

DERRY: Things that matter. Things nobody else has ever said. Things I want to think about.

i. Why did Derry's mother stop him from meeting Mr. Lamb?

- (a) Because he was an eccentric person
- (b) Because he would scold him.
- (c) Because he lived alone and talked too much.
- (d) Because she didn't want him to meet a stranger.

Ans : (d) Because she didn't want him to meet a stranger.

ii) Why did Derry go back to meet Mr. Lamb?

- a) Mr. Lamb's attitude towards life changed the mindset of Derry.
- b) Derry found wings, a new perception about himself which opened a new world of thought and wisdom for him.
- c) He was comfortable and happy in Mr. Lamb presence.
- d) All of the above

Ans : (d) All of the above

iii) What quality of Mr. Lamb attracted Derry to him the most?

- a) Mr. Lamb also suffered physical impairment.
- b) Mr. Lamb was the only person to treat Derry as a normal individual.
- c) Mr. Lamb instilled in Derry a positive attitude to life.
- d) Mr. Lamb's enthusiasm for life and his friendly, cheerful attitude.

Ans : (d) Mr. Lamb's enthusiasm for life and his friendly, cheerful attitude.

iv) Why did Derry refuse to believe what his mother said against Mr. Lamb?

- a) Derry tried to impress upon his mother that there was always a vast gap between what he really was and what people said about him.
- b) One should not believe in hearsay. He liked the things what Mr. Lamb said.
- c) Mr. Lamb made him think positively. He accepted him as he was and gave him confidence.
- d) All of the above

Ans : (d) All of the above

5. DERRY: I just...wanted to come in into the garden.

MR LAMB: So you did. Here we are, then.

DERRY: Fourteen. [Pause] But I've got to go now. Good-bye.

MR LAMB: Nothing to be afraid of. Just me.

DERRY: But I'm not..I'm not afraid. [Pause] People are afraid of me.

DERRY: You don't know who I am.

MR LAMB: A boy. Thirteen or so.

i) Who was Derry?

- (a) disappointed boy who didn't want to live
- (b) A disabled boy who was not loved by anyone
- (c) A frustrated boy who had lost hope in life
- (d) A boy with burnt face having negative attitude towards life

Ans : (d) A boy with burnt face having negative attitude towards life

ii) Which statement matches the words "People are afraid of me" said by Derry?

- a) arrogance
- (b) courage
- (c) illusion
- (d) inferiority complex

Ans: (d) inferiority complex

iii) Why were people afraid of Derry?

Ans: Because of his burnt face

iv) Why did Mr. Lamb used to spend much of his time in the garden?

- (a) Because he kept himself busy in attending to his trees, crab apples, listening to the buzzing of the bees and reading books in his garden.
- (b) Because he liked his garden very much.
- (c) Because he didn't want anyone to enter his garden.
- (d) Because his house was too small.

Ans: a) Because he kept himself busy in attending to his trees, crab apples, listening to the buzzing of the bees and reading books in his garden.

Q. 1. Why did Derry avoid people?

Ans. Derry felt that since he had a scarred face due to acid burn, people feared him. So he used to avoid people, became repulsive and introvert. Actually, his physical deformity took a toll on his mental health. He perceived that everybody was looking at and thinking about him. Thus, he developed a sort of inferiority complex and shut himself within his self-imposed confinement, out of reach of the outer world.

Q.2 "I'm not afraid. People are afraid of me." Who said these words? Why?

Ans. Derry said these words. He was made to feel isolated as people shunned him and kept away from him. He felt that since he had a scarred face due to acid burn, people feared him. Once a woman whispered to another that he was a terrible thing. He admitted that he himself was scared of looking himself in the mirror.

Q.3 Why does Mr. Lamb say, "So you are not lost, are you? Not altogether?"

Ans. Derry is bitter about life and people. He has no faith in the goodness of people. So when he says that he likes the sound of raindrops on roof, Mr. Lamb comments that some humaneness is still left. Life has not distorted his vision totally. Mr. Lamb remarks this to fill him with positivity, to boost Derry's self-confidence and to change his negative approach towards life.

Q.4 What qualities of Mr. Lamb attracted Derry to him?

Ans. Both Derry and Mr. Lamb suffered physical impairment. Mr. Lamb was the only person to treat Derry as a normal individual. He instilled in Derry a positive attitude towards life. He helped him overcome his sense of inferiority. Mr. Lamb's enthusiasm for life and his friendly, cheerful attitude attracted Derry to him.

Q.5 Why does Mr. Lamb keeps his windows without curtains and his gates open?

Ans. Mr. Lamb keeps his windows without curtains as he does not like shutting things out. He likes the light and the darkness. He keeps the windows open as he loves to hear the wind. He keeps his garden gates open because he likes company. Hence he wants people to enter his garden.

Q.6 How do Mr. Lamb and Derry differ in their thought, traits and attitude in life?

Ans. Mr. Lamb has a positive attitude, whereas Derry has a negative attitude. Mr. Lamb is open-minded; Derry is withdrawn and alienated from the world. Mr. Lamb has come to terms with his physical deformity, whereas Derry keeps thinking about it. Mr. Lamb does not let the comments of people get to him, whereas Derry is deeply affected by people's comments and gets hurt.

Q.7 Why did Derry refuse to believe what his mother said against Mr. Lamb?

Ans. Derry had already started speaking the language of Mr. Lamb. He tried to impress upon his mother that there was always a vast gap between what he really was and what people said about him. One should not believe in hearsay. He liked the things what Mr. Lamb said. Mr. Lamb made him think positively. He accepted him as he was and gave him confidence.

Q.8 Why did Derry go back to meet Mr. Lamb?

Ans. Mr. Lamb's positive attitude towards life changed the mindset of Derry. Derry found wings, a new perception about himself which opened a new world of thought and wisdom for him. He was comfortable and happy in Mr. Lamb's presence. He completely forgot about his handicap and felt that he too can live an independent life. So, when his mother tried to prevent him from going to Mr. Lamb, Derry insisted that he should go back and if he did not, he might lose the world.

Q.9 Suggest a different ending to the story 'On The Face of It'.

OR

If you were to give a different ending to the story, "On The Face of It" how would you end it?

Ans. Derry and his mother visit Mr. Lamb. Derry's mother thanks Mr. Lamb for giving him hope and confidence. Now, he develops a positive attitude towards life. Derry helps Mr. Lamb to get crab apples down and make jelly. Derry and Mr. Lamb together help out others who were 'differently-abled' like them.

10. In what sense is the friendship between Mr. Lamb and Derry fruitful?

Ans. Mr. Lamb helped Derry overcome his sense of inferiority. He advised him not to pay too much attention to what others thought about him; to celebrate life and its wonders. Mr. Lamb brought about a positive change in Derry's attitude.

Q.11. Why did Mr. Lamb help Derry?

Ans. Answer: Mr Lamb and Derry were both victims of physical impairment. Mr. Lamb helped Derry because he wanted him to change his perspective towards life and enjoy every moment of it. Mr. Lamb helped Derry because he too was handicapped, therefore he understood how Derry felt. Also, he was concerned about Derry's negative attitude towards life. Mr. Lamb wanted to save the little boy from the habit of self-pitying.

Q. 12. Why does Derry's mother not want him to go back to visit Mr. Lamb?

Ans. Derry's mother does not want him to go back to visit Mr. Lamb because she has not heard good things about him and hence, She does not have positive views about him. She thinks that Mr. Lamb is not a nice man and forbids Derry to get acquainted with him or even see him.

Q.13. Comment on the moral value of the play 'On The Face Of It'?

Ans. The moral of the play is very loud and clear. The physically disabled should focus on the brighter side of life and not to brood over the shortcomings. The society should accept them as they are. Their social interactions should also be expanded so that that they can fight out the loneliness, depression and disappointment.

Long Answer Type Questions (5 Marks, 120-150 words)

Q.1 Mr. Lamb and Derry are two different sides of the same coin. Do you agree? Justify your answer.

Ans. Both Mr. Lamb and Derry suffer from physical impairment, not by birth. Both are lonely. However, they differ in their thoughts, traits and attitude towards life. Derry is pessimistic. He draws Mr. Lamb's attention

towards his face. He tells him that his face is ugly and horrible. Nobody likes him. The people show signs of fear when they look at his face and avoid his presence. They call him a poor boy because one side of his face is burnt. Even his mother kisses him on the right side of his face. And that too out of duty.

Mr. Lamb, on the other hand, is optimistic. He has a positive attitude towards life. He doesn't mind the children call him 'Lamey-Lamb'. He does not want to shut out the world. He loves reading, picking crab apples and making jellies for children. He tells Derry that the bitterness and hatred he has inside him could be more damaging than the acid that burnt his face or the bomb that blew up his leg. He tells him that he should look at all those people who are in pain but never complain or cry. He should think about those who are worse off than him. Mr. Lamb teaches Derry the art of discovering beauty and leading a happy life. The positive attitude of Mr. Lamb, his kindness and his ability to do things himself without any help make him different from Derry.

Q.2 In which section of the play does Mr Lamb display signs of loneliness and disappointment? What are the ways in which Mr. Lamb tries to overcome these feelings?

Ans. Mr. Lamb is a lonely, but cheerful person who wards off his loneliness by finding company in nature around him. He appears to be caught up in his own world – his garden. His leg was blown off years back and the kids called him "Lamey-Lamb" but he does not get hurt and says it suits him. He lives alone in his house and spends his time watching, listening, and thinking. When Derry talks of going back home, he wistfully remarks, "Once you get home, you'd never let yourself come back." Mr. Lamb tells Derry that he has lot of friends. Derry suspects him of lying and declares that he will probably die alone, unattended. At this point of time Mr. Lamb displays signs of loneliness and disappointment.

Mr. Lamb finds solace in his bees and crab apples. He makes an effort to befriend people, leaving the door open, and the window curtain-less. To overcome his loneliness, he sits in the garden, reads books and listens to the buzzing of the bees. Unlike Derry, he never complains about being isolated.

Q.3 Will Derry get back to his seclusion or will Mr. Lamb's brief association effect a change in the kind of life he will lead in future?

Ans. When Derry met Mr. Lamb, he suffered from a deep-rooted complex and felt he had "the ugliest face". Subjected to insensitive remarks and alienated from the natural course of life, he came to view himself as a hideous monster to be kept away from human company. Mr. Lamb, in his sensitive dealings, almost healed Derry. He liberated him from his misery. Mr. Lamb exposed him to a new world where one's physical attributes did not matter. He respected each creation's individuality. He taught Derry that beauty was relative, and inspired him to achieve what he wished for, in spite of his disability.

The brief meeting left an indelible imprint on Derry's young mind. For the first time Derry felt comfortable with him. He told his mother that he did not care what he looked like. He had learnt to accept himself. Though Derry returned to find Mr. Lamb dead, he was unlikely to retreat into his cocoon of isolation. This encounter between them seemed to have a purpose of passing on Mr. Lamb's wisdom and sensitivity to Derry's young understanding. He would most certainly carry on with Mr. Lamb's advice and inspiration.

Q. 4.Derry And Mr. Lamb Both Are Victims Of Physical Impairment, But Their Attitudes Towards Life Are Completely Different. Elaborate.

- **Ans.** Derry an angry, withdrawn and defiant young boy.
- his face burnt lack of self-confidence. lonely - no friends.
- people feared of him, found him disgusting to look at, treated him with pity
- or made fun of him.
- alienated himself from the society completely,
- Derry sneaking into Mr. Lamb's garden -became a turning point in his life.

Mr. Lamb one of his leg made out of tin. due to his physical impairment -not move around much

- Mr. Lamb too was isolated from the rest;
- children called him lamey lamb. not affect him.
- kept the gates of his garden open. seeing
- Mr. lamb started a conversation with him,

- spending time with Mr. Lamb made Derry look at the world and love and admire everything Mr. Lamb encouraged Derry to make friends -not be bothered by their comments- not to hate people Mr. Lamb's life and attitude inspired Derry
- Mr. Lamb lived an independent and happy life
- seeing his positive approach to life, Derry to get rid of the habit of self-pity and face the world boldly with his newly gained self-confidence.

Hints for Short Answer type Questions (2 Marks Each)

1. How has Mr. Lamb kept himself open to everyone?

Ans. no curtains on windows / gates always open / does not want to shut out the world / open to making friends / offers apples, pears and toffees to visitors.

2. Mr. Lamb died just as soon as Derek was beginning to feel positive about life. Do you think that this would bring about a setback in his life? Give reasons for your answer.

– Mr. Lamb instrumental in changing Derry's attitude to life – Derry's association with him empowered him to face the world confidently and boldly – Mr. Lamb death definitely a setback to Derry – Derry is by then strong enough to take thing in his stride

3. How did Derry benefit from his interaction with Mr. Lamb?

– Derry got over his fear, his embarrassment; ready to abandon his lonely life; was told that the world had many beautiful things to look at – got self-confidence; earlier lacking – attitude of the people, their remarks, his own family – develops self-acceptance – develops a positive attitude towards life.

4. The play 'On The Face of It' depicts the unusual behaviour of the people towards the physically disabled which makes them feel lonely. Comment.

– Derry's disability – family's remarks and reaction / over- protectiveness of mother – people's reaction – treated differently, not as any ordinary person (both by family and society) – developed an inferiority complex; avoided going out; led to loneliness and bitterness – Mr. Lamb – his disability – people's reaction – his acceptance of reality
– his positive attitude, lonely yet open – Derry's mother's advice to Derry

5. Why does Mr. Lamb leave the gate of his house always open?

He is lonesome and likes to meet and talk to people/ warm and welcoming/ everything that belongs to him belongs to everyone / not embarrassed by his disability/ very positive outlook

6. Derry's association with Mr. Lamb brings about a welcome change in his life. Comment.

– Mr. Lamb's positive influence on Derry – changes him from a defiant, withdrawn, negative child to a more accepting and positive child – helps him accept his deformity and overcome inferiority complex and become more confident

7. 'It ate my face up. It ate me up.' Who said these words? Why?

(i) Derry (ii) withdrawn and pessimistic; doesn't trust people; lonely and hypersensitive as his face got burnt with acid

8. How is the Derry we meet at the beginning different from the Derry at the end?

(i) A withdrawn, defiant person and one filled with negativity. He has made himself miserable and pitiable.
(ii) We find a positive change in Derry at the end. He is free from his old complexes. Lamb has given him a direction and purpose of life.

9. Mr. Lamb and Derry were both suffering from similar problems. Comment.

– Derry had one side of his face burnt with acid – both neglected by society – Mr. Lamb had a positive approach towards life whereas Derry was very negative and withdrawn

10. Who was Derry? What problems did he have?

– fourteen year old boy with one side of his face disfigured with acid – kept to himself, did not mix with people – full of frustration and anger – could not take criticism

11. How does Mr. Lamb react when Derry enters his garden?

– Lamb is open hearted – broad minded, welcomes Derry to his garden – Lamb, happy to get someone to talk to in his loneliness – treats him as a friend

12. What kind of garden does Mr. Lamb have? Why does he like it?

– an unkempt garden – both weeds and flowering plants present – crab apple trees with golden and orange fruits ripe & ready – presence of beehives – gate always open, everyone welcome – many come and talk with him – gives solace to him in his loneliness – enjoyed the warm sunshine/ Nature

13. How do people react to Derry's face?

– they stare at him – feel afraid of him – pity him

14. How do people console Derry when they look at his face?

– people console him – by quoting the fairy tale: 'Beauty and the Beast' – said 'it is not what you look like but what you are inside is important'

15. How did Derry's handicap damage his life?

– made him introverted – developed poor self-image – became conscious of people's stare – people's comments hurt him – made him avoid people

16. Why does Derry stay away from people?

– Derry's face disfigured/ burnt by acid – heard hurtful comments about his face – some sympathised – others looked horrified – even mother kissed the other cheek

17. How does Mr. Lamb keep himself busy when it is a bit cool?

gets a ladder and a stick and pulls down the crab apples / makes jelly / enjoys the humming of bees in his garden / sits in the sun / reads books / makes toffee with honey

18. What peculiar things does Derry notice about the old man, Lamb?

that he leaves the gates always open / welcomes strangers
/ the way Derry was treated / received by Lamb / he spoke things that others never did / lives in a huge house and a garden without curtains

19. How does Mr. Lamb try to remove the baseless fears of Derry?

– by infusing optimism – laying more stress on the inner self rather than external beauty.

Long Answer Type Questions (5 marks each)

1. Compare and contrast the characters of Mr. Lamb and Derry.

Ans: Hints Both Mr. Lamb and Derry suffer from problems. Mr. Lamb had a tinned leg whereas Derry had a burnt face. But both of them differ in their attitude towards handling their problems.

Mr. Lamb – Very positive in his outlook. - Sees the beauty in everything, including weeds. – Doesn't let physical handicap prevent him from living life to the fullest. – Very friendly, opened his doors to the world. – Sees that the world and people are important. – Strong- doesn't let people's negative comments hurt him. – Practical; knows one's life is in one's own hands. – Shows understanding of Derry's problems.

Derry – Scared of meeting people as he hates seeing their fear of him and facing their rejection. – Very sensitive – people’s comments hurt him deeply. – Upset with parents’ over protectiveness and mother’s revulsion with his face. – Defiant, rude as he is too scared to talk to people. – Negative about everything – sees everything in a bad light. – Indulges in self-pity over his face. – Hates sympathy. – Hates the world and keeps away from it. – Inner deep desire to be accepted which he hides under an abrasive exterior. – Changes at the end after listening to Mr. Lamb. Ready to face the world and overcome obstacles to do so - Finds courage and strength to get what he wants.

2. How did Mr. Lamb transform Derry’s life?

Ans: Hints – Mr. Lamb taught Derry many things/ counselled him/ motivated him/ changed the way he viewed life taught him

– to appreciate and celebrate life/ bees singing / equating weeds to flowers – not to focus on his shortcoming/ handicap/ look at the world which is beautiful – not to indulge in self-pity – to be open minded/ Hatred is worse than acid – to love the outdoors and nature/ enjoy watching and listening to sights and sounds of nature – to have confidence to face life’s challenges – Mr. Lamb treated him as a normal individual/ did not show fear or pity - treated him as a friend

3. “Things that matter. Things nobody else has ever said. Things I want to think about.” What are the ‘things’ that Derry is referring to? How did Derry’s chance meeting with Mr. Lamb prove meaningful for him?

Ans: Hints – Derry withdrawn and defiant because of his burnt face

– hated others staring at his face – afraid of his ugly looks

– positively affected by the outlook of Mr. Lamb and his zest for life – Lamb made him realize that handsome is what handsome does – very casually removed the inferiority complex of Derry – made him see the beauty in nature – God has made both ugly and beautiful things. It is one’s own perception to look at the things. e.g. weed garden, singing of bees etc. – beauty is a relative opinion

/ perception – one should not believe what one hears/ watch, listen and think for oneself. – one must not hate people. Hatred is more harmful than acid – people may look similar but they are unique – gets inspiration from Mr. Lamb to live life as it comes – Mr. Lamb guided him how to handle the handicap and loneliness – learns that physical handicap has nothing to do with mental strength and positive attitude towards life – Derry’s statements

reflect the change in his thinking after meeting Mr. Lamb

4. Optimism in one’s attitude helps deal with all the challenges in life. Prove the statement by referring to the character Mr. Lamb from the chapter “On the Face of It”.

Ans: Hints Derry – physically handicap (burnt face), knows he is different, has poor self-esteem, feel victimized

Mr. Lamb – physically handicap(does not have one leg) but has positive attitude, he is understanding, friendly towards people, provides confidence to Derry:- example of bees/weeds in the garden/man afraid of death/beauty and the beast etc./children calling him Lamey Lamb/on curtains in house/attitude of ‘waiting, watching, listening’

5. Derry sneaked into Mr. Lamb’s Garden and it became a turning point in his life. Comment

Ans: Hints – Derry bitter/ hates world / isolates himself – Mr Lamb not scared or repulsed by his scarred face – He understands Derry and his anguish and doesn’t pity him – doesn’t get angry nor is put off by Derry’s rudeness / doesn’t force him to stay and listen – Mr. Lamb’s views different from those held by others – makes him realises that being handicapped not a drawback – beauty is relative people are important – Mr. Lamb is positive – Mr. Lamb opens the world to Derry by telling him to wait, watch, listen

Turning point: – Derry ready to face the world and overcome obstacles / returns to Mr. Lamb against his mother’s advice

– finds courage and strength to get what he wants

6. What is the bond that unites old Mr. Lamb and Derry, the boy? How does the old man inspire the boy?

Ans: Hints – It is not only Mr. Lamb’s strange ideas that attract Derek but also his loneliness and longing for company – he returns to him at the end- the two have a great affinity

– both have suffered loneliness – both long for company- both are physically impaired-both have suffered rejection from others – Mr. Lamb revives the almost dead feelings of Derry towards life – He motivates him to think positively about life, changes his mind set about people and things – Everything appears to be the same but is different- eg. of bees and weeds – front gate of the garden is always open – Derry is inspired and promises to come back.

7. What change took place in Derry when he met Mr. Lamb?

Ans: Hints – Lamb teaches Derry to look at the world and love and admire everything he sees and hears – encourages him to make friends with people and not be bothered by their comments – reminds him that he can live a normal life as he has two legs, two hands, eyes, ears and a brain – warns him against hating people – in spite of his handicap Lamb lives a normal independent life – his life and attitude attracts Derry – he is determined to live and face the world boldly – becomes more confident of himself – knows his mind now – gets rid of “self-pity” habit

8. The lesson, ‘On The Face of It’, is an apt depiction of the loneliness and sense of alienation experienced by people on account of a disability. Explain.

Ans: Hints – loneliness and sense of alienation experienced by Derry and Mr Lamb

Derry – loner / pessimistic / suffered from severe negative complexes / anger and frustration / withdrawn and introverted / low confidence / indulged in self-pity / suspicious of the intent of others Mr Lamb – inwardly: lonely, craved for company and acceptance – outwardly: jovial, optimistic, lover of nature, social, outgoing, tolerant (didn’t mind children calling him Lamey Lamb or picking the Crab apples) – helpful, sensitive, independent

9. How did Mr. Lamb try to give courage and confidence to Derry?

Ans: Hints – the way he welcomed the child accepting him as he was – told him - it’s important to see how you are inside than how you look outside – one cannot go through life being scared and alienated – not to brood over limitations but count on his blessings – enjoy simple joys of everyday living with people around and nature, ignoring the unpleasant – it’s one’s attitude that matters – individual makes a difference to the problem

– extended unconditional love – inspired him.

EXTRA QUESTIONS:

2. The play ‘On the Face of it’ ends on a tragic note but affirms hope. Elucidate with reference to the text.

3. Mr. Lamb's meeting with Derry changes him from a scared child to a confident boy. Discuss.

‘It is not merely age but experience that counts.’

With reference to any one example from the text, comment on how Derry found Mr. Lamb different from other adults he had encountered.

4. How would you reconcile both these ideas, of a demand for difference, on one hand, and a need to isolate difference on the other hand?

1. Imagine yourself as Derry. You, as a motivational speaker, have to address Specially Challenged People’. Write this address in 120 – 150 words elaborating on occurrences from the text and others who have succeeded in their personal life to inspire your audience and to convince them about the importance of overcoming the inferiority complex.

5. Ponder over the following nuggets of wisdom with reference to the lesson and real-life situations-

- Different people have different outlook
- What you are inside is important
- Everyone needs to develop confidence and realise potential
- People can influence others for good or for worse
- A positive attitude helps us to tackle all difficulties in life

6. Imagine that Mr. Lamb had not fallen off the ladder at the end. Recalling his conversation with the bees, do you think Derry’s return might have changed him as much as he had changed Derry? Elaborate

7. Do you think Derry's mother is protective of him? Justify your opinion with textual evidence.
iv Why did Derry go back to Mr. Lamb's garden even after opposition?

Value Based Questions

i) Derry mentions two kinds of responses people often have to justify misfortune, one ““Look at all those people who are in pain and brave and never cry and never complain and don't feel sorry for themselves”; and secondly, “think of all those people worse off than you.” Far from comforting him, these empty words only agitate him.

In both cases, one's sense of self is derived from others and how they live their lives.

- a) How far might looking at others itself be the cause of suffering?
b) In what way can people, especially children, be empowered to face their challenges without the specter of comparison?

ii) Imagine that the encounter with Mr. Lamb marked a turning point in Derry's life. Many years later, Derry is invited to present a TED Talk on the challenges he faced and overcame. He thinks about the bitterness he carried earlier towards people and the world, and how his attitude changed.

He decides to speak about the transformation in his relationship with himself, and understanding what kindness towards oneself might actually mean.

He agrees to weave his speech on 'Not the face of a victim'. As Derry, create the speech draft for the TED Talk.

iii In today's world, the mantra for success is considered to be the ability to think out of the box. At the same time, as in the play, acceptance is difficult for those who are different.

As Derry says, “After I'd come home, one person said, “He'd have been better off stopping in there. In the hospital. He'd be better off with others like himself.”

iv. "Scars do not change a person and disabilities should be accepted in life and society. Instead of fussing over Derek's scars or Mr. Lamb's eccentricity and artificial legs, people around them, need to realize that with understanding the two can do well in life. Write an article as to how love and sympathy towards the disabled can change their life completely.

MEMORIES OF CHILDHOOD

Zitkala-Sa and Bama

Appropriateness of the Main Title ‘Memories of Childhood’

The title is well suited as the extract presents autobiographical episodes of two different girls living in distant places. Both the women belong to the marginalized communities, who look back on their childhood and reflect on their relationship with the mainstream culture. Both were victims of prejudice and oppression. They experienced indignation, sadness and outrage and were deeply affected by their unpleasant experiences of childhood. Both were strong women who fought against injustice. However, they both used the power of the pen to fight oppression.

Appropriateness of the Sub-Titles:

‘The Cutting of My Long Hair’

Zitkala-Sa was a Native American. She was taken away from her mother forcibly because the white people wanted the native Indians to adopt their culture. Zitkala revolted the way the Indian girls were forced to wear dresses in an immodest way. She was shocked to know that the school authorities were going to cut her long hair. In her community shingled hair was worn only by cowards. She hid under a bed in a large room. But when she was caught, she resisted by kicking and scratching. But she could do nothing when they pinned her to a chair and cut off her hair. But her spirit could not be suppressed. The loss of her hair was the worst indignity that he went through. The title is thus apt.

‘We Too Are Humans’

On the other hand, Bama was a low-caste girl. She saw the upper caste people showing discrimination against lower caste people. They could not touch food and other items of the upper caste people. They had to work for them and bow their heads. Her spirit too revolted against this injustice. She felt terribly sad and agitated. She could not understand this inhuman treatment since she strongly believed that all are human beings. She wanted honour for all. Her brother Annan told her that she could do away with these indignities if she worked hard. Bama studied hard and stood first in her class. Many people became her friends. The title aptly illustrates her journey compelling people to respect her.

SETTING

The cutting of my long hair.

This excerpt is set in the hostel of White’s Manual Labor Institute in Wabash, Indiana. This is where the narrator & the other Native American children were put after being forcibly taken away from their traditional life & culture. It was here that Zitkala-Sa suffered indignities at the hands of missionaries. They tried to civilise the Native Americans in a sanitised regimented atmosphere that was completely alien to them.

We too are human beings

This excerpt is set in a small South Indian village. Bama describes in detail the market place which fascinated her with its unending novelties of entertainments. There is a reference to the specific street where the untouchables like Bama lived.

CHAPTER IN A NUTSHELL

The cutting of my long hair.

Zitkala-Sa's first day in school, cold, snowfall, students wore stiff shoes and tight fitting clothes, small girls wore sleeved aprons and shingled hair — meals eaten by procedure/ formula, (a) 1st bell — chairs drawn from under table, (b) 2nd bell — all sat, (c) 3rd bell — began eating — a warning, friend had heard of cutting their long hair, had heard unskilled warriors — shingled their enemy's hair, in her community, shingled hair was worn by cowards and short hair by mourners.

Struggle In Vain

Crept upstairs in the 3-bedded large curtained room, crawled under the bed, dragged out and hair shingled, felt helpless and miserable, like an animal driven by a herder.

We too are human beings

Bama's usual routine while returning from School - Took ten minutes to reach home, watched fanners threshing, entertaining novelties — oddities in streets, performing monkeys; snake charmer, cyclist, Maaryata temple and bell ringing, wild lemur in cages, selling needles, clay beads and instruments for cleaning ears mundane tasks like waiters cooling coffee, people cutting onion, one day saw elderly man carrying vadai/green banana bhajji, holding by string, not touching it, bowed low and extended packet to landlord which amused Bama and narrated to brother who revealed painful fact about their community being discriminated against — once brother on his way from library, followed by landlord's man who asked where he stayed to show his caste.

Bama's anger:

Rebellious attitude exhibited — brother urged her to study, make progress and overcome discrimination, Bama did well and became popular and earned honour and respect.

Answer the following in about 40-50 words each.

The Cutting of My Long Hair.

Q.1. What does Zitkala-Sa remember about her 'first day in the land of apples'?

Zitkala recalls that it was a bitterly cold day and there was snow on the ground. The trees were bare. There was a large bell that rang for breakfast and its loud metallic sound crashed through the belfry overhead and penetrated through her sensitive ears.

Q.2. What were the indignities that the new girls were subjected to at Carlisle Indian School?

The girls were scrutinized thoroughly and supervised by a grey-haired woman. They were made to wear tight fitting immodest clothes and stiff shoes. During breakfast a systematic and regimental discipline was observed. The girls with long hair had to get them shingled and they had to submit to the authorities who were strong, unfeeling and cruel.

Q.3. "I felt like sinking to the floor," says Zitkala-Sa. When did she feel so and why? When Zitkala-Sa's shawl was removed from her shoulders, she felt very embarrassed due to her clinging dress. That was when she felt like sinking to the floor. She considered herself as one of the little animals driven by a herder.

Q.4.What did Judewin tell the narrator? What was the effect?

Judewin who could understand a little English. She informed the narrator that the strange woman intended to cut her long hair. But the narrator had learnt from her mother that the enemy cut the hair of the unskilled warrior when they are captured and among their people mourners wear short hair and cowards have shingled hair. So, she decided to resist. She hid herself under a bed in a dark room.

Q.5.Why was Zitkala-Sa so averse to having her hair cut?

It was an age-old tradition among the people of her tribe, to which Zitkala-Sa belonged, to maintain their long shining and beautiful hair. It was believed that only the warriors or the mourners get their hair shingled. Short hair was worn by cowards as per their tradition. So, obviously Zitkala-Sa never wanted her hair to be cut short.

Q.6.What are the views of the author about the dress code in the school?

The author condemns the rigid school dress code. The Indian girls wore stiff squeaking shoes and closely clinging dresses. The small girls donned sleeved aprons and had shingled hair. According to the author the girls looked immodestly dressed.

Q.7.How would you interpret the author’s statement, ‘now I was only one of many little animals driven by a herder’?

The authorities of Carlisle Indian School refused to treat its students as human. They did not respect their unique individuality. The children were treated as animals. Too many restrictions were laid upon them.

Answer the following in about 40-50 words each.

We too are human beings

Q.1.What comic incident did Bama narrate to her brother? Why was he not amused? While walking back home from school, Bama saw an elder of her street walking towards the landlord, carrying a food packed by its strings without touching it. This made her shriek with laughter. When she narrated the incident to her brother, he was not amused and told her that people of their caste were considered untouchables and that is why the elder carried the packet by its string.

Q.2. Who was Annan? How did he justify the strange behaviour of the elder?

Annan was Bama’ elder brother studying in a university. He explained that the elder had to carry the packet in such a fashion because they belonged to a low caste and touching the packet would render the contents impure & that was humiliating for the old man.

Q.3. Which words of her brother made a deep impression on Bama?

Bama’s brother had told her that because they were born in a particular caste, they were stripped off all honour and dignity. For them, the only way to get their due respect was to make progress by studying hard. Bama took her brother’s words very seriously and excelled in academics to stand first in her class.

Q.4. What advice did Annan give to Bama? How did his words affect her life?

Annan advised her to study with care and learn all she could to stay ahead of her peers. This would enable her to gain the respect and acceptance of others. Education was the only key to dignity and progress. Bama took the advice to heart and stood first in the class.

Q.5. Why did the landlord's man ask Bama's brother on which street he lived? What was the significance?

One day, when Annan was returning home from the library, one of the landlord's men approached him and asked him his name. Thereafter the man asked him in which street he lived. He specifically asked this question because it was aimed at finding out his caste. Annan narrated this incident to Bama to let her know the indignity and humiliation their community had to suffer.

Q.6. Why did Bama take thirty minutes walking home from school when she could have covered the distance in ten minutes?

On her way back from school, Bama got attracted by the little trivialities on the street. The buzzing market, the snake charmers, the lemurs in cages etc., all caught her attention. Thus, it took Bama thirty minutes to return from school, when she could have covered this distance in ten minutes.

Q.7. When did Bama first come to know of the social discrimination faced by the people of her community?

Bama was a Tamil Indian belonging to the Dalit community. She first came to know about the social discrimination faced by the people of her community when she was a student of class three. She saw, on her way back from school, an elderly man carrying a small packet containing some eatables by a string without touching it. She found it very funny but was shocked to know from her brother that since that bag was for the landlord, it was not to be touched by the Dalit who was carrying it. Thus, it was carried in such a manner.

Answer ANY the following questions in about 120-150 words.

Q.1. Q1. "Marginilised sections are plagued by inequality". Bring out the truth of the statement with reference to the chapter, "Memories of Childhood."

Hints: – the text –experiences of two small girls from marginalized communities—forced to accept the rules laid by people of so-called high caste—both humiliated and tortured for being from low caste—throws light on how they had to sacrifice their self, right to self-

esteem and were subjected to unbearable humiliation—characters symbolize communities—personal experiences universalized – compels the reader to think how humane is the human world.

Q.2. Both Bama and Zitkala Sa experienced the harsh reality of discrimination in their childhood. Instead of letting it pull them down, they both found a way to overcome it. Imagine a conversation between the duo on how they have written their blues away & how they try to bring about a changed and just society where all are equal."

Hints: Zitkala-Sa- a victim of class distinction and oppression - was ill-treated and discriminated right from the beginning- could not accept their culture easily- at school was treated like a plaything- tossed up and down by the authorities- felt scared and extremely uncomfortable - though she hated everything- had to abide by the rules for fear of being punished- still worked in her own way and never gave in to the discrimination. Bama remained undeterred- convinced that she had a role to play to do away with the discriminations - stood for her beliefs- championed against the evil of caste system- took the advice of her Annan seriously- and established that education can empower people of any economic level- both did not succumb to pressure but stood by what they believed to be true.

Q.3. You wish to write an article on the topic, “Bridging the Divide”, in your school magazine. As a part of your research, compare & contrast the lives of Bama and Zitkala & their perspectives of these experiences, in 120-150 words.

Hints: Both of them faced discrimination; Zitkala Sa was discriminated against because of cultural differences while Bama faced discrimination due to her caste. Zitkala sa rebelled and refused to get her hair cut. She put up a strong fight, though had to give in finally. Bama was enraged and wanted to go and touch the packet of vadai to teach a lesson to the landlord. But was guided by her elder brother to calm down. He showed her the path overcome discrimination. Both of them worked hard to excel in education. Both succeeded as writers among other things; They have written much against discrimination and evils of oppression, thus continuing the fight for justice for their communities.

Read the given extracts to attempt the questions with reference to context

Q.1. When I heard this, I didn’t want to laugh any more, and I felt terribly sad. How could they believe that it was disgusting if one of us held that package in his hands, even though the vadai had been wrapped first in a banana leaf, and then parcelled in paper? I felt so provoked and angry that I wanted to touch those wretched vadais myself straightaway. Why should we have to fetch and carry for these people, I wondered. Such an important elder of ours goes meekly to the shops to fetch snacks and hands them over reverently, bowing and shrinking, to this fellow who just sits there and stuffs them into his mouth.

The thought of it infuriated me.

(a) The way the elder handed the snacks indicate that the fellow was:

1. Condescending 2. Unassuming 3. Submissive
4. Disdainful 5. Aggressive 6. Domineering

- (i) 2,3 & 6 (ii) 1,4 & 5 (iii) **1,4 & 6** (iv) 2,3 & 4

(b) Pick an idiom that describes how the author felt about the incident

- (i) There is light at the end of the tunnel
(ii) Watching grass grow
(iii) **At the end of one’s tether**
(iv) (iv) Hang on in there

(c) Based on the given context, select the option when a person can be infuriated.

- (i) **Unsolicited advice seems to be the call of the day.**
(ii) The forgiveness speech touched everyone’s heart.
(iii) Feeling heard is something which everyone wants.
(iv) To be able to determine one’s own future regardless of where one is born

(d) The given extract talks about:

- (i) Indignities that existed in the society.
(ii) Enragement of the author
(iii) Relation of marginalised communities with the mainstream
(iv) **All the above**

Q.2. Annan told me all these things. And he added, “Because we are born into this community, we are never given any honour or dignity or respect; we are stripped of all that. But if we study and make progress, we can throw away these indignities. So, study with care, learn all you can. If you are always ahead in your lessons, people will come to you of their own accord and attach themselves to you. “Work hard and learn.” The words that Annan spoke to me that day made a very deep impression on me. And I studied hard, with all my breath and being, in a frenzy almost.

(a) Bama was born in a ----

- (i) Low-caste community
- (ii) Dalit community**
- (iii) Upper class community
- (iv) Scheduled tribe community

(b) The community where Bama was born, was deprived of -----

- (i) Respect
- (ii) Dignity & respect**
- (iii) Reward
- (iv) Appreciation

(c) “Learn all you can”, this implies that----

- (i) Education plays a key role in the upliftment of the society.**
- (ii) Discrimination on the basis of caste cannot be removed with education
- (iii) Awareness is not a necessity to make progress
- (iv) Dignity, respect & education are at logger heads.

(d) Annan advised Bama to ----

- (i) Study hard
- (ii) Work hard & learn**
- (iii) Be punctual
- (iv) Be spiritual

SAMPLE PAPER I

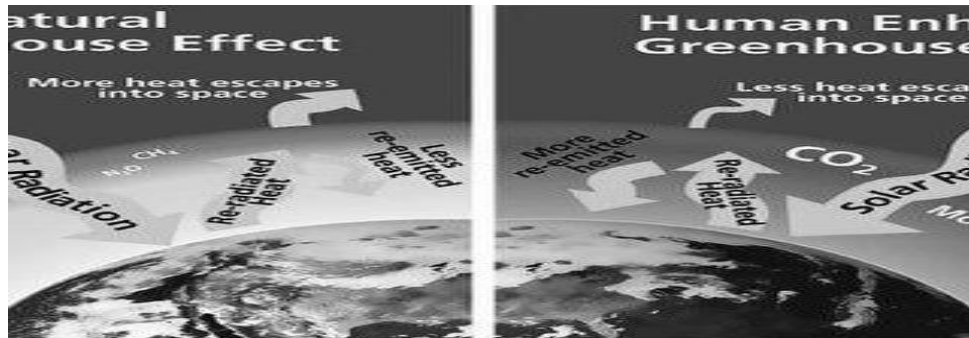
SECTION A-READING		
1	Read the given passage carefully and the following questions.(SOLVED)	10
	<p>And then it was all over. Mr. Symonds, the gentleman who had welcomed me, leaned back in his chair and looked from one to another of his associates. They nodded to him, and he said:</p> <p>‘Mr. Braithwaite, my associates and I are completely satisfied with your replies and feel sure that in terms of qualification, ability and experience, you are abundantly suited to the post we have in mind. But we are faced with a certain difficulty. Employing would mean placing you in a position of authority over a number of our English employees, many of whom have been with us a very long time, and we feel that such an appointment would adversely affect the balance of a good relationship which has always obtained in this firm. We could not offer you that post without the responsibility, neither would we ask you to accept the one or two other vacancies of a different type which do exist, for they are unsuitable for someone with your high standard of education and ability. So, I’m afraid, we will not be able to use you.’ At this he rose, extending his hand in the courtesy of dismissal.</p> <p>I felt drained of strength and thought; yet somehow I managed to leave that office, navigate the passage, lift and corridor, and walk out of the building into the busy sunlit street. I had just been brought face to face with something I had either forgotten or completely ignored for more than six exciting years – my black skin. It had not mattered when I volunteered for aircrew service in 1940, it had not mattered during the period of flying training or when I received my wings and was posted to a squadron; it had not mattered in the hectic uncertainties of operational flying, of living and loving from day to day, brothered to men who like myself had no tomorrow and could not afford to fritter away today on the absurdities of prejudice; it had not mattered when, uniformed and winged, I visited theatres and dance-halls, pubs and private houses.</p> <p>I had forgotten about my black face during those years. I saw it daily yet never noticed its colour. I was an airman in flying kit while on His Majesty’s business, smiled at, encouraged, welcomed by grateful civilians in bars or on the street, who saw not me, but the uniform and its relationship to the glorious, undying Few. Yes, I had forgotten about my skin when I so eagerly discussed my post-war prospects with the Careers Officer and the Appointments people; I had quite forgotten about it as I jauntily entered that grand, imposing building. . . .</p>	

	<p>Now, as I walked sadly away, I consciously averted my eyes from the sight of my face reflected fleetingly in the large plate glass shop windows. Disappointment and resentment were a solid bitter rising lump inside me; I hurried into the nearest public lavatory and was violently sick.</p>	
	<p>On the basis of your understanding of the passage, answer the questions that follow:</p>	
1	<p>Why did Mr .Symonds' associates nod at him?</p> <p>A. They wanted his consent.</p> <p>B. They wanted him to go ahead with the presentation of their opinion to Mr.Braithwaite.</p> <p>C. They simply wanted to nod at him.</p> <p>D. He was happy .So, he nodded at them.</p> <p>B. They wanted him to go ahead with the presentation of their opinion to Mr.Braithwaite.</p>	1
2	<p>Why didn't Mr.Braithwaite land the job?</p> <p>Key points...satisfied with his replies to their queries,his qualifications, ability and experience very well suitable for the job,but he'd have an upper hand over white skinned English employees and they didn't want to hamper their relations with them,hence racial discrimination was the main issue...</p>	1
3	<p>Why hadn't Mr.Braithwaite not thought about racial discrimination earlier?</p> <p>Answer...key points...the king encouraged him with his smile,the civilians preferred his uniform and his contribution to the security of the nation over his black skin !</p>	1
4	<p>Why did his mind return to the issue?</p>	1

	...For the first time he realized the colour of his skin had been considered above his qualifications, ability and experience,/all these had been shelved!	
5	Fill in the blanks with an appropriate word from the given passage. He came down the stairs..... (Jauntily...happy and confident)	1
6	What is the irony in Mr. Braithwaite not being selected for the job? He had excellent credentials but his skin colour was given more importance and hence he didn't land the job.	1
7	What do you think 'violently sick' means? A.very unwell B.very harsh C.so ailing that the patient has to be admitted to the ICU! D.totally disgusted D.connect with the previous sentence and the context	1
8	Why did he not look at his face in the display window of the shop? Answer...points...most probably he hated his face as the interview board had reminded him of the racial segregation he'd forgotten about landing the job	1
9	What was the change in the author's mood as he entered the building and as he left it? Answer...one of expectation,positivity/optimistic as enters it but pessimistic, negative as he leaves it	1
10	What do you think is the passage talking about? What do you think could be the solutions to help people like Mr. Braithwaite feel included in society?	1

	<p>Answer...racial discrimination...</p> <p>Abolish racial discrimination in the real sense of the word/practical solution...treat such people equally, consider the qualifications ,ability and experience over the skin of the colour as both black skinned and white skinned people have the same red coloured blood running through their veins...</p>	
2	<p>Read the given passage carefully and the following questions. (Solved)</p>	10
	<p>The Earth is burning. And we are the reason behind it. An unprecedented rise in the global atmospheric temperature on earth can be termed as global warming. The average temperature on earth has increased by 1.5 degrees Celsius since the last decade. Global warming is not a single phenomenon; rather, a series of interlinked events that fuel the ultimate rise in global temperatures. It has a plethora of effects across different levels of the ecosystem. In some parts of the world, the effect is negligible, while in others, the effect is significant. Burning of fossil fuel and respiration by animals releases gases like carbon dioxide that escapes into the atmosphere.</p> <p>The heat rays reflecting from the surface of the earth get trapped in the atmosphere because of the carbon dioxide present in it. This is known as the ‘greenhouse effect.’ It is necessary to prevent our planet from becoming a frozen ball. But excessive carbon dioxide retains all the heat emanating from the earth’s surface, leading to global warming. The main gases responsible for global warming are known as greenhouse gases.</p> <p>The chief greenhouse gases are carbon dioxide, methane, nitrous oxide, and ozone. These gases, when</p> <p>present in unbalanced amounts, result in global warming. Global warming can wipe out the entire human population from the surface of the earth and therefore, must be curbed at the earliest. While the damage cannot be reversed, we can ensure that the effects are controlled to some extent. The first thing we need to do is lead a mass afforestation drive. Next, we can shift from conventional sources of energy like petroleum to cleaner ones like solar and wind energy. Many researchers, engineers and environmentalists are expressing deep concerns about changes in the overall climate of the planet. Fossil fuels are being continuously used to produce electricity. The burning of these fuels produces gases like carbon dioxide, methane and nitrous oxides which lead to global warming. Deforestation is also leading to warmer temperatures. The hazard of global warming is continuously causing major damage to the Earth's environment. Most people are still unaware of global warming and do not consider it to be a big problem in years to come. What most people do not understand is that global warming is currently happening, and we are already experiencing some of its withering</p>	

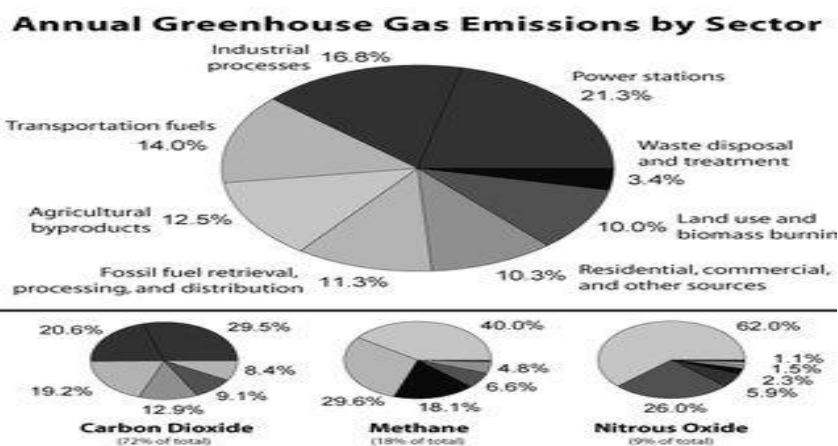
effects. It is and will severely affect ecosystems and disturb ecological balance. Because of the treacherous effects of global warming, some solutions must be devised. The paper introduces global warming, elaborates its causes and hazards and presents some solutions to solve this hot issue. Above all, alternative energy sources (solar, wind, hydro, geothermal, bio mass) need to be seriously pursued. Finding and using renewable sources of energy is one of the methods to combat the ever increasing global warming effectively.



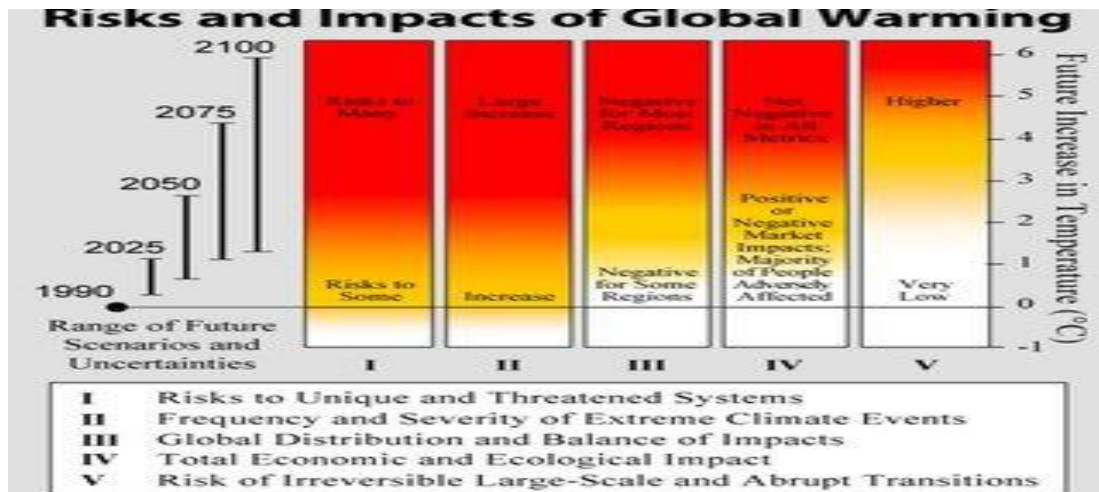
Types of greenhouse effects [2]



Plants embodied in a greenhouse [3]



Distribution of greenhouse gases [7]



An assessment of the relative impact and risks connected with global warming. Five categories are assessed. The bars are colour-coded to show level of impact/concern for each factor as a function of temperature increase.

On the basis of your understanding of the passage, answer the questions that follow:

1

Is the given statement in agreement with what is given in paragraph 1?

Human beings are the only causes for global warming!

Choose the most appropriate answer.

A.True...If the statement agrees with the information

B.False...If the statement contradicts the information

C.Not given...If there isn't enough information given in the paragraph to support it.

Answer: A. True

1

2

. Fill in the blanks with a word that conveys the opposite of the word available in the third paragraph.

The Champaran peasants werefrom the fear of the British landlords.

1

	Answer....released/freed	
3	<p>Do you think the writer wishes to change the outlook of the readers by making the following statement?</p> <p>Write the answer with supporting evidence from the last paragraph.</p> <p>‘What most people do not understand is that global warming is currently happening, and we are already experiencing some of its withering effects.’</p> <p>Answer. Yes, seriously affecting ecosystem and causing ecological imbalance</p>	1
4	<p>Select the most suitable title for the above passage.</p> <p>A.Global warming B.Global Warming and its causes</p> <p>C.All about Global Warming D.Reducing Global Warming through Awareness</p> <p>(D.is the most appropriate answer)</p>	1
5	<p>Complete the following statement by interpreting the bar graph.</p> <p>The risks and impacts of global warming are.....</p> <p>Alarming....</p>	1
6	<p>Based on the reading of the passage, state a point to challenge the given statement.</p> <p>This passage highlights all the risks and impacts of global warming.</p> <p>Answer...Only five categories are assessed.</p>	1
7	<p>What solutions can you offer to the annual greenhouse gas emissions as seen in the pie chart?</p> <p>Power station emissions make the maximum contribution to global warming, So, the ideal solution would be to find alternative sources of power, thus reducing the global warming in the whole world, accept any one of the various answers.</p>	1
8	<p>What is the easiest way to curb global warming which is being practised among the common masses?</p>	1

	Planting saplings...any other relevant solution at grassroots level	
9	Love your planet as thyself. Comment on this statement with reference to saving your ailing environment. Other problems or any one and solutions or one of the solutions.	1
10	Do you know of any method to tackle the extreme heat wave being experienced by the people across the globe, if you don't possess/own air conditioners at home? Spreading dry palm leaves on the terrace, watering the palm leaves/hanging the wet curtains from the curtain rods to dry!	1
SECTION B: CREATIVE WRITING SKILLS		20
1.	Attempt any one from A & B given below.	5
A	You are Ms. Varsha, Staff Nurse of Springfield School Pune. Draft a notice informing the students of Classes I to V about a Medical Camp being organized in your School by Apollo Multi Specialty Hospital, Pune. Give necessary details in not more than 50 Words.	
OR		
B	You are Anbu/Varun, the School Captain of St. Joseph Senior Secondary School Kasauli, Shimla. The Student Council Monthly Meeting has to be convened. Draft a notice informing the members of Students Council about the meeting specifying the agenda in not more than 50 Words.	
2	Attempt any one from A & B given below.	5
A	You are Zakir Hussain, a renowned Indian Classical artist. You have been invited by Don Bosco College, New Delhi to inaugurate the Inter- college Youth Festival. Draft a reply accepting the invite in not more than 50 words.	
OR		
B	Draft a formal invitation for Don Bosco Inter-college Youth Festival to be organized on 1 December 20XX. Invent all necessary details in 50 words.	
3	Attempt any one from A & B given below.	5
A	You are disturbed by the demise of Cyrus Mistry, the industrialist, in a road accident. As a concerned youth, raise your concerns regarding Road Safety through a letter to the Editor of a National Daily using the cues given in the box.	5



OR

B **Save Life Foundation** an Independent, non-profit non-governmental organization committed to improving road safety and emergency medical care across India invites youngsters to be trained as First-responders.

Eligibility: Bachelor of Social Work(BSW)/

Diploma in Road Traffic Safety Management

Desirable: First Aid Specialists

Apply before 30 Sept 20XX with detailed CV to The Manager HR, Save Life Foundation, New Delhi.

You came across the above advertisement in The Hindu. Draft a job application furnishing a detailed CV for the post of First-responders. Sign yourself as Rahul/Ranjana, M-114, Chanakyapuri, New Delhi.

4 Attempt any one from A & B given below.

5

A UGC has introduced Common University Entrance Test (CUET) from this year for admission to Undergraduate Programmes. Express your views on the introduction of CUET in the form of an article in 120-150 words. You are Anjali/Arjun.

OR

B As Kiran, Special Correspondent, The Hindu, draft a report on Delhi University admissions 2022 after the declaration of CUET results.

Suggested value points:

*Applications received

	<p>*Cut-off List</p> <p>*Availability of seats</p> <p>*Criteria of admission</p>	
	SECTION C – LITERATURE-6	40
IV	Read the given extracts to attempt the questions with reference to context.	
1	Attempt ANY ONE of two extracts given.	1*6=6
1.A	<p>Now we will count to twelve and we will all keep still.</p> <p>For once on the face of the Earth let's not speak in any language, let's stop for one second, and not move our arms so much.</p> <p>It would be an exotic moment without rush, without engines, we would all be together in a sudden strangeness.</p> <p>Fishermen in the cold sea would not harm whales and the man gathering salt would look at his hurt hands. (<i>Keeping Quiet</i>)</p>	
i.	<p>(i) What does “moving our arms so much imply”?</p> <p>A. Construction</p> <p>B. Destruction</p> <p>C. Helping fellow beings</p> <p>D. Technological advancements</p>	1
ii	<p>(ii) Identify the phrase from the extract that suggests the following:</p> <p>A very beautiful moment with no one rushing, all together without engines.</p>	1

iii	Fill in the blank with an appropriate word, with reference to the extract- Fisherman in the cold sea would not harm whales in cold _____	1
iv	On the basis of the extract; Choose the correct option with reference to (1) and (2) given below- (1) The man gathering salt will look at his hurt hands. (2) Hurting nature results in self-destruction. A. (1) is true but (2) is false B. (2) is true but (1) is false C. (2) is the reason for (1) D. Both (1) and (2) cannot be inferred from the extract	1
v	Complete the following analogy correctly his hurt hands: Alliteration : : _____ Repetition	1
vi	Significance of keeping quiet A. Introspection B. Cession of all activities C. To discuss D. All the above	1
	OR	
1.B.	Aunt Jennifer's tigers prance across a screen, Bright topaz denizens of a world of green. They do not fear the men beneath the tree; They pace in sleek chivalric certainty. Aunt Jennifer's fingers fluttering through her wool Find even the ivory needle hard to pull. The massive weight of Uncle's wedding band Sits heavily upon Aunt Jennifer's hand. When Aunt is dead, her terrified hands will lie Still ringed with ordeals she was mastered by. The tigers in the panel that she made Will go on prancing, proud and unafraid. (<i>Aunt Jennifer's Tigers</i>)	

i.	Which word in the first stanza depicts the quality of knights/warriors, attributed to the tigers----- A. Prance B. Denizens C. Chivalric D. Sleek	1
ii.	Answer in one word. Bright topaz denizens of a world of green -the phrase in bold letters refers to the _____ of the tigers.	1
iii.	The massive weight of Uncle’s wedding band denotes A. Uncle’s love for Aunt Jennifer B. Uncle’s respect for Aunt Jennifer C. Heavy wedding ring D. Burdens of married life	1
iv.	Victim: Aunt :: Oppressor: _____	
v.	Who is being Personified in the above lines A. Tigers B. Aunt C. Uncle D. Nature	
vi.	On the basis of the extract, choose the correct options with reference to the two statements given below----- (1) Aunt’s terrified hands flutter through the wool. (2) She is surrounded and controlled by her husband’s power A. (1) can be inferred from the extract but (2) cannot B. (2) can be inferred from the extract but (1) cannot C. Both (1) and (2) cannot be inferred from the extract D. (2) is the reason for (1)	
2	Attempt ANY ONE of two extracts given.	1*4=4
2.A	Early this year, I found myself aboard a Russian research vessel — the Akademik Shokalskiy — heading towards the coldest, driest, windiest continent in the world: Antarctica. My journey began 13.09 degrees north of the Equator in Madras, and involved crossing nine time zones, six checkpoints, three bodies of water, and at least as many ecospheres. By the time I actually set foot on the Antarctic continent I had been travelling over 100 hours in a combination of a car, an aeroplane and a ship; so, my first emotion on facing Antarctica’s expansive white landscape and the uninterrupted blue horizon was a relief, followed up with an immediate and profound wonder. Wonder at its immensity, its isolation, but mainly at how there could ever have been a time when	

	India and Antarctica were part of the same landmass. (<i>Journey to the end of the Earth</i>)	
i.	Why was Tishani Doshi filled with relief and wonder when she first set foot on the continent? A. to see its white expanse B. to see its vastness and immense white expanse C. to see the isolation from the rest of the world D. All of these	1
ii.	Find a synonym of the word ‘ deep’ from the above passage	1
iii.	Ecosphere: the parts of the universe habitable by _____	1
iv.	India and Antarctica were part of the same landmass called _____	1
OR		
2.B	“Those scars,” she murmured, lifting her eyes to Sadao. But he did not answer. At this moment he felt the tip of his instrument strike against something hard, dangerously near the kidney. All thought left him. He felt only the purest pleasure. He probed with his fingers, delicately, familiar with every atom of this human body. His old American professor of anatomy had seen to that knowledge. “Ignorance of the human body is the surgeon’s cardinal sin, sirs!” he had thundered at his classes year after year. “To operate without as complete knowledge of the body as if you had made it — anything less than that is murder.”	
i	He probed with his fingers, delicately, familiar with every atom of his body. A. Atom is the smallest particle in the body. B. The body is made up of atoms. C. He operated on the entire body. D. Knew every atom of the body.	1
ii	Professor of Anatomy---- A. Investigates Kidneys B. Investigates Heart C. Investigates nerves	1

	D. Investigates Human body	
iii	The author of the above lines is-----	1
iv	Operating without _____ would be nothing less than a murder.	1
3	Attempt ANY ONE of two extracts given.	
3.A	<p>My acquaintance with the barefoot ragpickers leads me to Seemapuri, a place on periphery of Delhi yet miles away from it, metaphorically. Those who live here are squatters who came from Bangladesh back in 1971. Saheb's family is among them. Seemapuri was then a wilderness. It still is, but it is no longer empty. In structures of mud, with roofs of tin and tarpaulin, devoid of sewage, drainage or running water, live 10,000 ragpickers. They have lived here for more than thirty years without an identity, without permits but with ration cards that get their names on voters' lists and enable them to buy grain. Food is more important for survival than an identity. "If at the end of the day we can feed our families and go to bed without an aching stomach, we would rather live here than in the fields that gave us no grain," say a group of women in tattered saris when I ask them why they left their beautiful land of green fields and rivers.</p> <p>Wherever they find food, they pitch their tents that become transit homes. Children grow up in them, becoming partners in survival. And survival in Seemapuri means rag-picking. Through the years, it has acquired the proportions of a fine art. Garbage to them is gold. It is their daily bread, a roof over their heads, even if it is a leaking roof. But for a child it is even more.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>(Lost Spring)</i></p>	
i	<p>Select the suitable option to fill in the blank-</p> <p>Squatters who came from Bangladesh are called so because_____</p> <p>(a) they settled in Seemapuri</p> <p>(b) they migrated from Bangladesh</p> <p>(c) they are living in a wilderness</p> <p>(d) they are ragpickers</p>	1
ii	<p>Give the antonym of the word 'metaphorical' _____</p> <p>(a) Figurative (b) Simile (d) Acquaintance (d) Literal</p>	1
iii	<p>Based on the above extract, chose the statement that is TRUE about the ragpickers from Seemapuri-</p> <p>(a) They live miles away from Delhi (b) Identity gives them food</p> <p>(c) Rag picking has become a fine art (d) They want to go back to Bangladesh</p>	1

iv	Transit homes are _____	1
v	<p>On the basis of the extract, choose the correct option with reference to the two statements given below-</p> <p>(1) Ration cards that get their names on Voter's lists.</p> <p>(2) To enable them to buy grain.</p> <p>A. (1) can be inferred from the extract but (2) cannot</p> <p>B. (2) cannot be inferred from the extract but (2) can</p> <p>C. (3) is true but (2) is false</p> <p>D. (2) is the reason for (1)</p>	1
vi	Garbage to them is gold, because it is _____	1
	OR	
3.B	<p>Once upon a time there was a man who went around selling small rattraps of wire. He made them himself at odd moments, from the material he got by begging in the stores or at the big farms. But even so, the business was not especially profitable, so he had to resort to both begging and petty thievery to keep body and soul together. Even so, his clothes were in rags, his cheeks were sunken, and hunger gleamed in his eyes.</p> <p>No one can imagine how sad and monotonous life can appear to such a vagabond, who plods along the road, left to his own meditations. But one day this man had fallen into a line of thought, which really seemed to him entertaining. He had naturally been thinking of his rattraps when suddenly he was struck by the idea that the whole world about him — the whole world with its lands and seas, its cities and villages — was nothing but a big rattrap. It had never existed for any other purpose than to set baits for people. It offered riches and joys, shelter and food, heat and clothing, exactly as the rattrap offered cheese and pork, and as soon as anyone let himself be tempted to touch the bait, it closed in on him, and then everything came to an end. (<i>The Rattrap</i>)</p>	
i	<p>To supplement his income, he resorted to _____</p> <p>A. Working on the farm B. Business C. Meditations D. Begging & thievery</p>	1
ii	<p>To keep body and soul together means _____</p> <p>A. Stay alive B. Meditate C. Beg D. Plod along</p>	1
iii	Rewrite the sentence by replacing the underlined phrase with its inference.	1

	No one can imagine how sad and <u>monotonous</u> life can appear to such a vagabond.	
iv	_____ are the baits to men equivalent to cheese and pork for rats.	1
v	Hunger <u>gleamed</u> in his eyes. Replace the underlined word with a synonym.	1
vi	Why did his cherished pastime give him unwonted joy- A. He loved a little bit of humor in life B. He led a monotonous life C. The world was not kind to him D. He lied to himself	1
4	Answer ANY FIVE of the following in about 40-50 words each.	5*2=10
i	Years after his misadventure at the pool, Douglas decided not to flee from his fear of water but to fight and overcome it. What was it that kept him going?	2
ii	Nuclear families and busy life style have led to the mushrooming of old age homes. Do you think Kamala Das has a solution to the problem in her poem My Mother At Sixty Six?	2
iii	Why does Asokamitran call the incandescent lights ‘a fiery misery’?	2
iv	Language is a medium of communication. But what does Pablo Neruda mean when he asks us not to speak in any language in ‘Keeping Quiet’?	2
v	Define ‘interstices’ as explained by Umberto Eco in ‘The Interview’.	2
vi	John Keats is a sensuous poet. Support the statement.	2
5	Answer ANY TWO of the following in about 40-50 words each.	2*2=4
i.	Why is it ironical that Sam settles for a little hay feed and grain business in Galesburg, Illinois in 1894?	2
ii.	What does Mr. Lamb wish to point out when he asks ‘Why are some plants called weeds and yet others called flowers?’? (On the Face of it)	2
iii.	“Thambi, on which street do you live?” asked one of the landlord’s men. What did living in a particular street matter in Bama’s narrative ‘We too are human beings’?	2
6	Answer ANY ONE of the following in about 120-150 words.	1*5=5
*i.	You recently celebrated ‘Hindi Pakhwara’ with great pride. But History is replete with examples of usurping nations thrusting their language, religion and culture on the vanquished nations. The little village of Alsace wakes up to the shocking news	5

	<p>that they are stripped of their identity when the Prussian army makes a foray into their territory.</p> <p>Write out a <u>memoir</u> for Franz as he sees the shocking changes unfurl before his eyes.</p>	
	OR	
ii.	<p>Whether it is the share croppers in Champaran or the people selling wild berries in the roadside stands, the poor always get exploited or are ignored by the rich and selfish people. Their cries die in their humble hutments depriving them their choice of earning in dignity. Gandhiji championed for the deprived. His clarion call for the underprivileged opened up new avenues.</p> <p>Imagine yourself as a true follower of Gandhian values and ideals. Prepare a speech in 120-150 words to be delivered on the occasion of Gandhi Jayanti in your Vidyalaya.</p>	5
7	Answer ANY ONE of the following in about 120-150 words	1*5=5
	<p>Extant tigers fall prey to the whims and fancies of the Tiger King. Kalki highlights the inhuman culture of poaching and the ridiculous practices of the nobility to hunt wild animals with a twist of sarcastic humor. Every life form on this planet Earth has a right to survival and a role to play.</p> <p>Put yourself in the shoes of the dewan, one of the Tiger King's minions and try to convince the Maharaja of his folly and make him understand that death the leveler comes to all.</p>	5
	OR	
	<p>Discrimination and inferiority complexes exist even in today's society, unfortunately. Discrimination is something that you suffer from the outside in. On the other hand, an inferiority complex affects one from the inside out who then externalizes it.</p> <p>Bama, Zitkala Sa and Derry are all victims of discrimination. While Derry's inferiority complex eats away into the vitals of his soul, Bama and Zitkala Sa act to overcome it by vent their fury into a passion to excel in studies. Derry is lucky enough to turn the tide in his favour with the help of his mentor or Mr. Lamb.</p> <p>You wish to write an article about the same for the school magazine. Write it in 120-150 words.</p>	5

SAMPLE PAPER II

SECTION A – READING (20 MARKS)

Q I Read the passage given below. 10 MARKS

Happiness

Happiness is like the sun; it is often hidden by the clouds of thoughts, worries and desires. We have to scatter and dissolve them to experience happiness. You don't have to create happiness. All you have to do is calm your mind, because when there is a quiet mind and inner peace, there is happiness. Happiness is not something far away and unattainable. Happiness does not depend on circumstances, objects or events. It is an inseparable part of our consciousness, of our essence, but hidden and covered from sight by our thoughts, desires and worries. The mind is always in a constant race from one thought to another, from one worry to another. It constantly moves from one object or task to another, never standing still. This restlessness hides the happiness that is within you. It is like a choppy sea that hides the bottom. When the sea gets calm, you can see the bottom. In the same way, when the mind gets quiet, you sense the happiness that is within you.

You cannot see a treasure at the bottom of a stormy and muddy lake although it is there. However, when the wind stops, the water becomes still and mud sinks, you can see the treasure. The treasure is there, whether you see it or not. So is happiness. It is always here, only hidden by thoughts, desires and worries.

You can experience more and more happiness in your life. Only your thoughts stand in your way of experiencing it. Next time you feel happy, stop for a moment and watch the state of your mind. You will be surprised to discover that it is calm, and there are almost no thoughts in your mind. Since the mind is not accustomed to stay in this peaceful state for long, it soon becomes active again, and the sense of happiness disappears. (336 words)

On the basis of your understanding of the passage, answer the questions that follow:

1. The happiness within you is hidden by

- a) worries
- b) desires
- c) restlessness
- d) thoughts

2. You can experience more and more happiness in your life when....

- a) the mind is not accustomed to stay in peace.
- b) The mind is happy.
- c) Thoughts come in way of experiencing it.
- d) There is almost no thoughts in the mind.

3. The word 'hidden' in para 2 is an antonym of

- a) transparent b) evident c) obvious d) visible

4. Which of the following words in para 3 is a synonym of 'habituated'?

- a) surprised b) adapted c) accustomed d) peaceful

5. The word..... in para 1 is the synonym of 'disperse'.

6. The word in para 1 means the same as 'one and the same'.

7. What is common between happiness and the sun?

8. How can we enjoy moments of happiness in our life?

9. How does the restlessness of our mind come in the way of our happiness?

10. How can we detect the treasure at the bottom of a stormy and muddy lake?

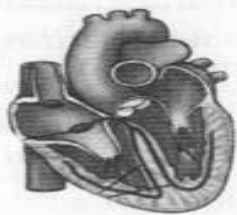
2 .Read the given passage and answer the questions that follow.

A healthy heart is central to overall good health. Embracing a healthy lifestyle at any age can prevent heart disease and lower your risk for a heart attack or stroke. You are never too old or too young to begin taking care of your heart. True, the younger you begin making healthy choices, the longer you can reap the benefits.

But swapping good habits for bad to promote good health can make a difference, even if you've already suffered a heart attack.

Choosing healthier foods and exercising are two of the best ways to contribute to good heart health. There are a number of additional things you can do to lower your risk for heart disease. Things that put you at higher risk and tips to prevent the heart disease include:

Tips to Prevent Heart Disease



* DO NOT SMOKE

Smoking *restricts* the circulation of blood and at the same time increases your body's requirement for vitamins A, C and E. It can also increase blood pressure and cause irregular heartbeats.

* REDUCE THE INTAKE OF CAFFEINE

Coffee, tea and chocolate contain caffeine. They should be taken in moderation. Limit yourself to two cups of coffee a day.

* EAT A HEALTHY DIET

Eat a diet high in fresh fruit and vegetables or one that is high in fibre. Reduce the intake of red meat or diets high in animal fat. This can help to prevent the hardening of arteries which is one of the main causes of high blood pressure, strokes and heart disease.

* LIMIT THE CONSUMPTION OF ALCOHOL

Alcohol should be taken in moderation. Excessive intake of alcohol can lead to the hardening of the liver and other heart ailments.

* LEAD A LESS STRESSFUL LIFE

Stop worrying and learn to relax. People who are aggressive and impatient have a higher incidence of heart disease. Take up a hobby and make time for yourself.

* EXERCISE

You need to exercise 15 to 20 minutes three times a week to lead a healthy life. Exercise helps you to relax and is a great way to manage stress.

* MAINTAINING THE CORRECT BODY WEIGHT

Try and maintain the correct body weight relative to your height. Being overweight reduces your fitness and increases the load on your heart.

* SUPPLEMENT DIET WITH GOOD FAT

Supplement your diet with good fats such as fish oil and evening primrose oil. These oils provide essential fatty acids that can protect against the development of heart disease.

SECTION B - CREATIVE WRITING SKILLS

3 A	You are Praveen, School Captain, Little Flower Senior Secondary, Coonoor. Arunodaya Education Society, is coming to your school to collect used text books from the students to distribute to the needy students in the rural areas. Write a notice in about 50 words appealing to students to bring their used text books and donate them to the society.
--------	--

OR

B As president of Fervent Youth Club, Ketti Valley, write a notice in about 50 words inviting all the club members to volunteer for the “Road Laying Campaign” organized by our club at a nearby village. Give all necessary details.

4A You are Dr. Neha, D/O Mrs. and Mr. Pramod, 12 J 9 Carmel Apartments ,Mettupalayam. Your parents have received an invitation from their old friends Mrs. and Mr. Kumar to attend their Silver Jubilee Celebration to be held at Asoka Hotel Bangalore on 23 December 2022. On behalf of your parents respond to accept the invitation in the letter format in about 50 words.

OR

B You are Ananda, Mahatma Gandhi Road, Kozhikode, Kerala. You wish to invite your friends for Bhoomi Puja. Design a formal invitation in about 50 words.

5
A



You are Dr. Suman, Commercial Road Bangalore. You have seen so many patients coming to your hospital with H1N1 symptoms. While giving treatment to those patients, you feel that people need to be enlightened about Swine Flu.

Write a letter to the editor of a national daily in about 120 -150 words, giving awareness about H1N1.

OR

5B

The image shows a blue banner with the text "WE ARE HIRING" in white. Below the banner is a job advertisement for a company in real estate. The advertisement includes the following text:

Rectangular Snip

We are a reputed company in real estates, Buying and selling of all types of real estate deals and property solutions provider. We are currently seeking competent, resourceful & result oriented personal for immediate placement.

Lawyer

Candidates Profile

Bachelor of Law

Minimum one year experience

Ability to work under pressure

Office administrator

b.com

minimum five experience

excellent communication skill in English and Hindi

If you are the right person to fulfill above requirements send your CV to us with contact details to

Managing Director, Aranya (Pvt) Ltd Oppanakara street Coimbatore.

You are Aswin, a law graduate. Your address is 132 Bharathiyar Street Ootacamund. Apply with your full bio data, expressing your interest in the situation vacant

6A	<p>The Internet is the global system of interconnected <u>computer networks</u> that uses the <u>Internet protocol suite</u> (TCP/IP)^[b] to communicate between networks and devices. It is a <u>network of networks</u> that consists of private, public, academic, business, and government networks of local to global scope, linked by a broad array of electronic, wireless, and <u>optical networking</u> technologies. The Internet carries a vast range of information resources and services, such as the inter-linked <u>hypertext</u> documents and <u>applications</u> of the <u>World Wide Web</u> (WWW), <u>electronic mail</u>, <u>telephony</u>, and <u>file sharing</u>.</p> <p>Draft an article for “The Hindu “ in about 120 words on the theme of impact of internet on society. Support your ideas with the clues given below.</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 10px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p>increases the risk of isolation, , alienation, and withdrawal from society</p> <p>increases sociability, civic engagement</p> <p>changed business, education, government, healthcare, and even the ways in which we interact with our loved ones—</p> <p>one of the key drivers of social evolution.</p> </div>
OR	
6 B	<p>Global warming is an aspect of climate change, referring to the long-term rise of the planet's temperatures. It is caused by increased concentrations of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere, mainly from human activities such as burning fossil fuels, and farming.</p> <p>A symposium was organized in your school with the theme the importance of preventing global warming</p> <p>Write a report covering this event in about 120- 150 words.</p>

On the basis of your understanding of the above passage answer the following question:

1. Which of the following food should be taken in moderation ?
 (A) Fish oils (B) Red meat (C) Vegetables (D) Fresh fruit
2. The word restricts means
 (A) stops (B) limits (C) allows (D) forbids
3. Which of the following is not a health tip ?
 (A) Eat a slice of fruit after every meal. (B) Drink a cup of milk before sleeping.
 (C) Speed and rush through traffic jams. (D) Jog or take evening walks every day.
4. The following statements are true except
 (A) exercise helps us to relax
 (B) taking alcoholic drinks can lead to liver damage
 (C) having the correct body weight will not overwork our heart
 (D) smoking and drinking coffee will help us to think and work better
5. The article is most likely found in a
 (A) sports magazine (B) health magazine
 (C) science magazine (D) entertainment magazine
6. The word supplement means that you need to _____ your diet.
 (A) add to (B) give up (C) increase in (D) reduce from

SECTION C- LITERATURE

**6 Read the given extracts and answer the questions given from the context
Attempt any one of the given extracts (1X6=6MARKS)**

A Spite of despondence, of the inhuman dearth
Of noble natures, of the gloomy days,
Of all the unhealthy and o'er-darkened ways
Made for our searching: Yes in spite of all
Some shape of beauty moves away the pall
From our dark spirits.

- a) Why do humans suffer according to the poet?
 - 1. Because of ill health
 - 2. Due to immoral and inhuman acts
 - 3. Dearth of noble minds
 - 4. None of the above

- b) Choose the appropriate meaning of the word "despondence"
 - 1. Jealousy
 - 2. Malice
 - 3. Disappointment
 - 4. Dullness

- c) What shall remove the pall from our lives
 - 1. Nature's beauty
 - 2. A shady boon
 - 3. A flowery band
 - 4. None of the above

- d) What does the poet mean by some shape of beauty?
 - 1. Any beautiful object
 - 2. The shape of an object
 - 3. Beauty having shape
 - 4. None of the above

- e) The poetic device used in "noble natures" is.....

- f) What does the poet mean by "in spite all"/
 - 1. In spite of the beauty
 - 2. In spite of the darkness
 - 3. In spite of noble natures
 - 4. In spite of all evils in the world

(OR)

B It is in the news that all these pitiful kin
Are to be brought out and mercifully gathered in
To live in villages next to the theatre and the store,
Where they won't have to think for themselves anymore.
While greedy good doers, beneficent beasts of prey,
Swarm over their lives enforcing benefits
That are calculated to sooth them out of their wits,

- a) The poor roadside stand owners shall be made to re settle near.....

- b) Where they won't have to think for themselves anymore means...

- 1) peasant lot will improve
 - 2) they will be provided all they need
 - 3) the politicians will decide things for them
 - 4) none of the above
- c) The news has spread that the roadside stand owners shall be made to live in their own villages (True/False)
- d) What does pitiful kin stand for?
- 1) Those who take pity on the roadside stand owners
 - 2) Peasants in the villages
 - 3) Owners of the road side stand
 - 4) None of the above
- e) Name the poetic device in “greedy good doers”
- f) The well wishers are enforcing benefits on the roadside stand owners (True/False)

7. Read the any one following extract and answer the questions that follow

Because he was perfecting a discovery which would render wounds entirely clean , he had not been sent abroad with the troops. Also he knew there was some slight danger that the Old General might need an operation for a condition for which he has now been treated medically and for this possibility Sadao was kept in Japan.

- 1) Sadao was not sent abroad with troops only for the reason that he was perfecting a discovery which would render wounds entirely clean. (True/False)
- 2) The general was badly wounded in the war and had been treated medically (True /False)
- 3) Who was perfecting a discovery?
a)The American Doctor b) The General
c)Sadao d)None of the above
- 4) What kind of a person was Sadao’s father?
a. A traitor
b. A patriot
c. A traditional Man
d. Both 2&3

OR

But this eating by formula was not the hardest trial in that first day. Late in the morning, my friend Judewin gave me a terrible warning. Judewin knew a few words in English; and she had overheard the pale faced woman talk about cutting our long heavy hair. Our Mothers had taught us that only unskilled warriors who were captured had their hair shingled by the enemy. Among our people short hair was worn by mourners and shingled hair by cowards.

We discussed our fate some moments and when Judewin said “We have to submit because they are strong”, I rebelled.

- 1) Judewin gave me the terrible warning and advised me to submit and the narrator had to concede .(True/False)
- 2) Among the narrator’s community shingled hair was worn by
a. Widows
b. Cowards
c. Captured soldiers
d. Mourners
- 3) Eating by trial was a hard task for the narrator girl because.....

- a. The food was cold
 - b. They served spicy food
 - c. She was not used to that tradition
 - d. She was fascinated by the tradition
- 4) The social outcasts in the community wore short hairs. (True/False)

8. Read the any of the two following extracts and answer the questions that follow

A. The make- up department was first headed by A Bengali who became too big for a studio and left. He was succeeded by a Maharashtrian who was assisted by a Dharwar Kannadiga, an Andhra, A Madras Indian Christian an Anglo Burmese and the usual local Tamils. All this shows that there was a great deal of National Integration long before A.I.R and Doordarsan began broadcasting programme son national integration. This gang of nationally integrated make up men could turn any decent looking person into a hideous crimson hued monster with the help of truckloads of pancake and a number of other locally made potions and lotions

- 1) The Head of the make up department was assisted by a (1X6=6)
 - A) Bengali
 - B) Assamese
 - C) Maharashtrian
 - D) Kannadiga
- 2) They could turn any decent looking man into a hideous crimson monster means
 - A) They were malicious
 - B) They were experts in their art
 - C) They were frustrated with their work
 - D) None of these
- 3) Gemini studios broadcasted programmes on national integration long before Doordarshan and A.I.R (True/False)
- 4) The job of the make up artists was to
 - A) To put make up and make artists presentable.
 - B) To make them look like monsters
 - C) To provide artists with pancakes
 - D) None of the above
- 5) Why did the Bengali who headed the department first leave Gemini studios?
- 6) “Nationally integrated make up men “ means they.....
 - A) Were freedom fighters
 - B) Advocated the sentiments of nationality
 - C) Hailed from different parts of India
 - D) None of these.

OR

B. Under an ancient arrangement , the Champaran peasants were share croppers. Rajkumar Shukla was one of them. He was illiterate but resolute.He had come to the Congress session to complain about the injustice of the landlord system and somebody had probably said, ‘Speak to Gandhi...

Gandhi told Shukla he had an appointment in Cawnpore and was also committed to go to other parts of the country. Shukla accompanied him everywhere. Then Gandhi returned to ashram near Ahamadabad. Shukla followed him to the ashram, for weeks he never left Gandhi’s side.

1. Gandhi told Shukla that he had an appointment in Patna. (True/False)
2. Shukla approached Gandhi asking for help because.....
 - A) He had listened to Gandhi’s speeches earlier
 - B) He had heard of Gandhi’s acts in South Africa
 - C) Some on suggested Gandhi’s Name
 - D) None of these.

3. Under an ancient arrangement Champaran peasants were sharecroppers...the agreement was to cultivate indigo in
 - A) 50 percent of the land
 - B) 20 percent of the land
 - C) 2/8th of the land
 - D) None of the above
4. Gandhi at first was not interested to go to Champaran because.....
 - A) He disliked peasants
 - B) Champaran was far away from his ashram
 - C) He had not heard of such a place and also he has many prior appointments.
 - D) He was not aware of the real issue in Champaran.
5. Gandhi was able to get a clear and complete picture about the Champaran problem from Rajkumar Shukla (True / False)
6. Gandhi finally agreed to go to Champaran because.....
 - A) He was impressed by the resoluteness of Shukla
 - B) He wanted to organize a campaign against British in Champaran
 - C) He wanted to know more about the indigo cultivation in Champaran
 - D) None of these

9. Answer any five of the following questions in about 40-50 words. (5x2=10MARKS)

- a) "Will they make them sing in German, even the pigeons...? Bring out the irony in the sentence.
- b) "When I sense a flash of it in Mukesh, I am cheered" What does the writer refer to here?
- c) What social issue is the poetess trying to bring to light in "My mother at 66"?
- d) What might have Saul Bellow meant by the expression "thumbprints on the windpipe" (The Interview)
- e) "Suddenly the book assumed tremendous significance" In what context did the book – The God That Failed- attain significance? (Poets and Pancakes)
- f) What is suggested by the image "massive weight of Uncle's wedding band"(Aunt Jennifer's tigers)

10. Answer any two of the following in about 30-50 words (2x2=4MARKS)

- a) Success demands grit, perseverance and a strong will. How does the stories of Bama and Zitkala Za stand testimony to this statement?
- b) What is the optimistic concept behind the "Students on Ice" programme?
- c) Dr Sadao arranged for the escape of the white man in order to save himself. Do you think that it was the best option for Sadao? Why?

11. Answer in about 120-150 words (5 MARKS)

Gandhiji taught the lesson of, self-respect and self-reliance to the sharecroppers of Champaran and was successful in his efforts to make common Indians free from fear. After an in depth perusal of the unit 'INDIGO' you decide to address the morning assembly, speaking on the values of self-respect and self-reliance, with reference to Champaran episode, on the occasion of the Azadi Ka Amrut Mahotsav ceremony organised in your school. Draft the speech.

OR

Sophie (Going Places) is an adolescent girl who lives in a world of illusion, dreaming of unbelievable and farfetched things and fantasizes an exotic world of sophistication. Jansie her best friend, who is realistic and practical minded and matured, who has observed Sophie from near and understood her problems wishes that she could try and bring her friend back to the world of sense and reality with the guidance of her own mother. Draft a conversation between Jansie and her mother.

12. Answer in about 120-150 words

(5marks)

What do you think was the attitude of Maharajas minions towards him? Were they sincere towards him or just driven by fear?

The Tiger King ultimately dies of a wooden tiger. You happened to be a member of the royal court of King of Prathibandhapuram who watched the last days of Maharaja from close quarters. Write a letter to your friend of a neighboring state describing the incidents which led to his death.

OR

Mr Lamb was sure that Derry would not come back to help him to pluck apples as was his previous experiences when many others gave similar promises and went back on them. He tries to do the task by himself but ultimately falls from the ladder and dies. You are a reporter of the local news daily. Draft an article for your news daily on the need for the society to be more inclusive , humane and compassionate towards “the differently abled” with special reference to the tragic death of Mr Lamb.

SAMPLE PAPER III

Reading Comprehension – 20 Marks
SECTION A

PASSAGE FOR READING COMPREHENSION

1. On the basis of your understanding of the passage, answer the following questions.

(1 × 10 = 10 marks)

1	That large animals require luxuriant vegetation has been a general assumption which has passed from one work to another, but I do not hesitate to say that it is completely false and that it has vitiated the reasoning of geologists on some points of great interest in the ancient history of the world. The prejudice has probably been derived from India, and the Indian islands, where troops of elephants, noble forests, and impenetrable jungles are associated together in everyone's mind. If, however, we refer to any work of travels through the southern parts of Africa, we shall find allusions in almost every page either to the desert character of the country or to the numbers of large animals inhabiting it. The same thing is rendered evident by the many engravings which have been published in various parts of the interior.	
2	Dr Andrew Smith, who has lately succeeded in passing the Tropic of Capricorn, informs me that taking into consideration the whole of the southern part of Africa, there can be no doubt of its being a sterile country. On the southern coasts, there are some fine forests, but with these exceptions, the traveller may pass for days together through open plains, covered by poor and scanty vegetation. Now, if we look to the animals inhabiting these wide plains, we shall find their numbers extraordinarily great, and their bulk immense.	
3	It may be supposed that although the species are numerous, the individuals of each kind are few. By the kindness of Dr Smith, I am enabled to show that the case is very different. He informs me that in one day's march with the bullock-wagons, he saw, without wandering to any great distance on either side, between one-hundred and one-hundred and fifty rhinoceroses—the same day he saw several herds of giraffes, amounting together to nearly a hundred.	
4	At the distance of a little more than one hour's march from their place of encampment on the previous night, his party actually killed eight hippopotamuses at one spot and saw many more. In this same river, there were likewise crocodiles. Of course, it was a case quite extraordinary to see so many great animals crowded together, but it evidently proves that they must exist in great numbers. Dr Smith describes that the country passed through that day as 'being thinly covered with grass, and bushes about four feet high, and still more thinly with mimosa trees'.	
5	Besides these large animals, anyone the least acquainted with the natural history of the Cape has read of the herds of antelopes, which can be compared only with the flocks	


	of migratory birds. The numbers indeed of the lion, panther, and hyena, and the multitude of birds of prey, plainly speak of the abundance of the smaller quadrupeds. One evening, seven lions were counted at the same time prowling round Dr Smith's encampment. As this, an able naturalist remarked to me, each day the carnage in Southern Africa must indeed be terrific! I confess that it is truly surprising how such a number of animals can find support in a country producing so little food.	
6	The larger quadrupeds no doubt roam over wide tracts in search of it; and their food chiefly consists of underwood, which probably contains many nutrients in a small bulk. Dr. Smith also informs me that the vegetation has a rapid growth; no sooner is a part consumed, than its place is supplied by a fresh stock. There can be no doubt, however, that our ideas respecting the apparent amount of food necessary for the support of large quadrupeds are much exaggerated. The belief that where large quadrupeds exist, the vegetation must necessarily be luxuriant is more remarkable because the converse is far from true.	
7	Mr. Burchell observed to me that when entering Brazil, nothing struck him more forcibly than the splendour of the South American vegetation contrasted with that of South Africa, together with the absence of all large quadrupeds. In his travels, he has suggested that the comparison of the respective weights (if there were sufficient data) of an equal number of the largest herbivorous quadrupeds of each country would be extremely curious. If we take on the one side, the elephants, hippopotamus, giraffe, bos caffer, eland, five species of rhinoceros; and on the American side, two tapirs, the guanaco, three deer, the vicuna, peccari, capybara (after which we must choose from the monkeys to complete the number), and then place these two groups alongside each other; it is not easy to conceive ranks more disproportionate in size.	
8	After the above facts, we are compelled to conclude, against the anterior probability that among the Mammalia there exists no close relation between the bulk of the species, and the quantity of the vegetation in the countries which they inhabit. Adapted from: Voyage of the Beagle, Charles Darwin (1890) .	
	Answer the following questions(10)	
(i)	What is the primary concern of the author? a. To discuss the importance of vegetation. b. To discuss the role of big mammals. c. To study the correlation between the vegetation and proliferation of species. d. To discuss about the South American vegetation.	1
(ii)	According to the author, what has led to the 'prejudice'?	1
(iii)	Why are the flocks of migratory birds mentioned in the passage?	1

(iv)	<p>Why does Darwin quote Burchell's observations?</p> <p>a. It proves that size and number of the animals do not depend on high vegetation habitats.</p> <p>b. It proves that large animals require large vegetation habitats.</p> <p>c. It neither proves importance of large vegetation habitats nor disproves it.</p> <p>d. It was not connected to habitats.</p>	1
(v)	<p>What struck Mr. Burchell, when he entered Brazil?</p> <p>a. The splendour of the South American vegetation was much more impressive than South Africa's.</p> <p>b. The South American vegetation was not impressive at all.</p> <p>c. Vegetation gives more vegetables.</p> <p>d. South Africa's vegetation was much more impressive.</p>	1
(vi)	<p>What prejudice has vitiated the reasoning of geologists?</p>	1
(vii)	<p>Why does Dr Smith refer to Africa as a sterile country?</p>	1
(viii)	<p>What is the 'carnage' referred to by Dr Smith?</p>	1
(ix)	<p>Find a word from the passage (para-5) which means 'the violent killing of large number of people'.</p> <p>a. terrific</p> <p>b. confess</p> <p>c. encampment</p> <p>d. carnage</p>	1
(x)	<p>Find a word from the passage (para-6) which means 'overestimate'.</p> <p>a. converse</p> <p>b. luxuriant</p> <p>c. exaggerate</p> <p>d. quadruped</p>	1

Q 2. Read the passage given below carefully and answer the following questions: (10)

- 1 Jaipur: A whopping 64.7% of students in Rajasthan go to schools, colleges and universities on foot. According to the National Statistical Organization (NSO) report 2018-19, the state ranks seventh in the list of maximum students reaching their educational institutes on foot.
- 2 Though the report doesn't give figures in absolute numbers, the total enrolment in schools in 2018-19 was 1.32 crore according to government data. The total number of students who walk to school comes to around 80 lakhs if the percentage is calculated into figures. In the western part of the state, distance between two neighbouring villages is around 5-10 km which translates to students walking up to 20 km every day to reach schools, especially senior secondary classes.
- 3 The divide between rural-urban and male-female becomes much sharper in all modes of travel listed in the survey: walking, bicycle, public transport, school/institution transport and others. In rural areas, 67.9% students were found to be scaling the distance by foot and close to 2/3 women in the rural areas go to their educational institute on foot. This is the third-highest figure in the country.
- 4 The surprising feature is that a very low proportion of students use bicycles. When the report was drafted, around 2.8% students cycled to schools at a time when the state distributes free bicycles to girl students. As far as girls are considered, barely 1.8% use 5cycles to reach schools in rural areas. Even the use of the public transport, which stands at 11.8%, is discouraging for the country's biggest state.
- 5 Kumar Manish, an expert on urban-rural transport, said it is important to link public transport with enrolments especially in non-hilly states. "If we analyze data, the state, which has wide urban and rural transport network difference, has a high literacy rate while those who are behind have a poor literacy system. Kerala with the highest literacy rate of 96.2% has the highest percentage of 31.1% students using public transport.
- 6 In Maharashtra, which has a 84.8% literacy rate, the public transport rate was 21.5%. It proves that Rajasthan needs to invest more in public transport for students to improve its literacy rate which is currently second-worst in the country, said Manish.

7

TOP 10 STATES WHERE MAXIMUM NO. OF STUDENTS WALK TO SCHOOL					
STATE	FOOT (%)				
Jharkhand	72.6				
Bihar	72.4				
Uttarakhand	67.3				
Uttar Pradesh	67.2				
Chhattisgarh	66.2				
Madhya Pradesh	65.9				
Rajasthan	64.7			% OF STATE STUDENTS USING DIFFERENT MODES OF TRANSPORT	
Assam	62.8			MODE	%
J&K	60.7			Foot	64.7
Odisha	61.5			Bicycle	2.8
National average	59.7	Public transport	11.8		
		School/Institution	15.8		
		Others	4.9		

	<u>(SOURCE: SUNDAY TIMES OF INDIA JAIPUR,20 SEPTEMBER 2020)</u>	
	Answer the following Questions(10)	
1	Does the information given in paragraph 1 agree with the statement given below: Students in Rajasthan undergo great difficulty in having access to Educational institutions Select from the following: True - if the statement agrees with the information False - if the statement contradicts the information Not Given - if there is no information on this	1
2	Though the state distributes free bicycles to girl students, _____	1
3	As per the passage, NSO stands for: a). National Standard Organisation b) Nominal Statistical Organisation c) National Survey Organisation d) National Statistical Organisation	1
4	Kerala has the highest literacy rate as _____	1
5	The distance between two neighbouring villages is around 5-10 km a) In the eastern part of the state b) In the western part of the state c) In the central part of the state d) In the western part of the nation.	1
6	Give the antonym of 'Public' a) people b) students c) private d) members	1
7	What is the suggestion given by Kumar Manish?	1
8	Give the antonym of 'Urban' a) suburban b) rural c) contemporary d) city area	1
9	The students walk up to 20 km every day to reach schools because	1
10	Why should Rajasthan invest more in Public Transport for Students?	1

SAMPLE PAPER IV

Section A: READING SKILLS (20 marks)

I Read the passage given below

10

1. If all goes well, eight cheetahs - five males and three females - will make the 8,405km (5,222 miles) journey from South Africa to their new home in a sprawling national park in India in November.

The world's fastest land animal will make a comeback in India, more than half a century after it became extinct in the country.

"Finally we have the resources and the habitat to reintroduce the cat," says Yadvendra Dev Jhala, dean of the Wildlife Institute of India, and one of the experts tasked with the effort. This is the first time in the world, he says, when a large carnivore will be relocated from one continent to another for conservation.

2. With their black spotted coats and teardrop marks, the cheetah is a sleek animal, racing across grasslands at speeds touching 70 miles (112km) an hour to capture prey. The cat is also a remarkably athletic animal, braking, ducking and diving as it goes for the kill.

The vast majority of the 7,000 cheetahs in the world are now found in South Africa, Namibia and Botswana. The endangered cat was reportedly last sighted in India in 1967-68, but their numbers had vastly dwindled by 1900.

3. Three sites - a national park and two wildlife sanctuaries - in the states of Madhya Pradesh and Rajasthan have been identified for reintroducing the cheetah, Dr Jhala said.

The first eight cats will find their home in Kuno national park in Madhya Pradesh, which has ample prey like antelope and wild boars.

4. The first cheetah in the world to be bred in captivity was in India during the rule of the Mughal emperor Jahangir in the 16th Century. His father, Akbar, recorded there were 10,000 cheetahs during his time, including 1,000 of them in his court.

The animals were imported for sport in the 20th Century. Research showed that there were at least 230 cheetahs in the wild between 1799 and 1968. It is the only large mammal to become extinct since Independence.

5. Hunting, diminishing habitat and non-availability of enough prey - black buck, gazelle and hare - led to the extinction of the cat in India. During British rule, cheetahs were eliminated through bounty hunting because the cats were entering villages and killing livestock.

India has been making efforts to reintroduce the animal since the 1950s. An effort in the 1970s - from Iran which had around 300 cheetahs at that time - flopped after the Shah of Iran was deposed and the negotiations stopped.

6. Reintroduction of animals is always fraught with risks. But they are not rare: in 2017, four cheetahs were reintroduced in Malawi, where the cat became extinct in the late 1980s. Their numbers have now risen to 24.

The good news, say experts, is that cheetahs are highly adaptable animals. (467 words)

Based on your understanding of the passage, answer the questions given below. 1x10

i Complete the sentence by choosing an appropriate option.

Cheetahs will make a comeback means _____ 1

- A. Cheetahs will be returned to South Africa.
- B. Cheetahs will return to India.
- C. Cheetahs will turn around and run.
- D. Cheetahs will become extinct

ii Why is the reintroduction of animals always fraught with risks? 1

iii Bounty hunting is admissible. Give your views on this statement very briefly. 1

iv It is the only large mammal to become extinct since Independence. Give reasons (Any 2) 1

v Why are experts hopeful that the Cheetah will survive in its new habitat in India? 1

vi India has been making efforts to reintroduce the Cheetah for

A around 50 years

B around 70 years

C around 90 years

D around 100 years 1

vii The attempt to reintroduce the Cheetah fell through in the 1970s because _____ 1

viii In what way is the reintroduction of the Cheetah in India significant in the world scenario? 1

ix Select the option that conveys the opposite of 'argument', from words used in paragraph 5.

- A diminishing
- B eliminated
- C negotiations
- D deposed

1

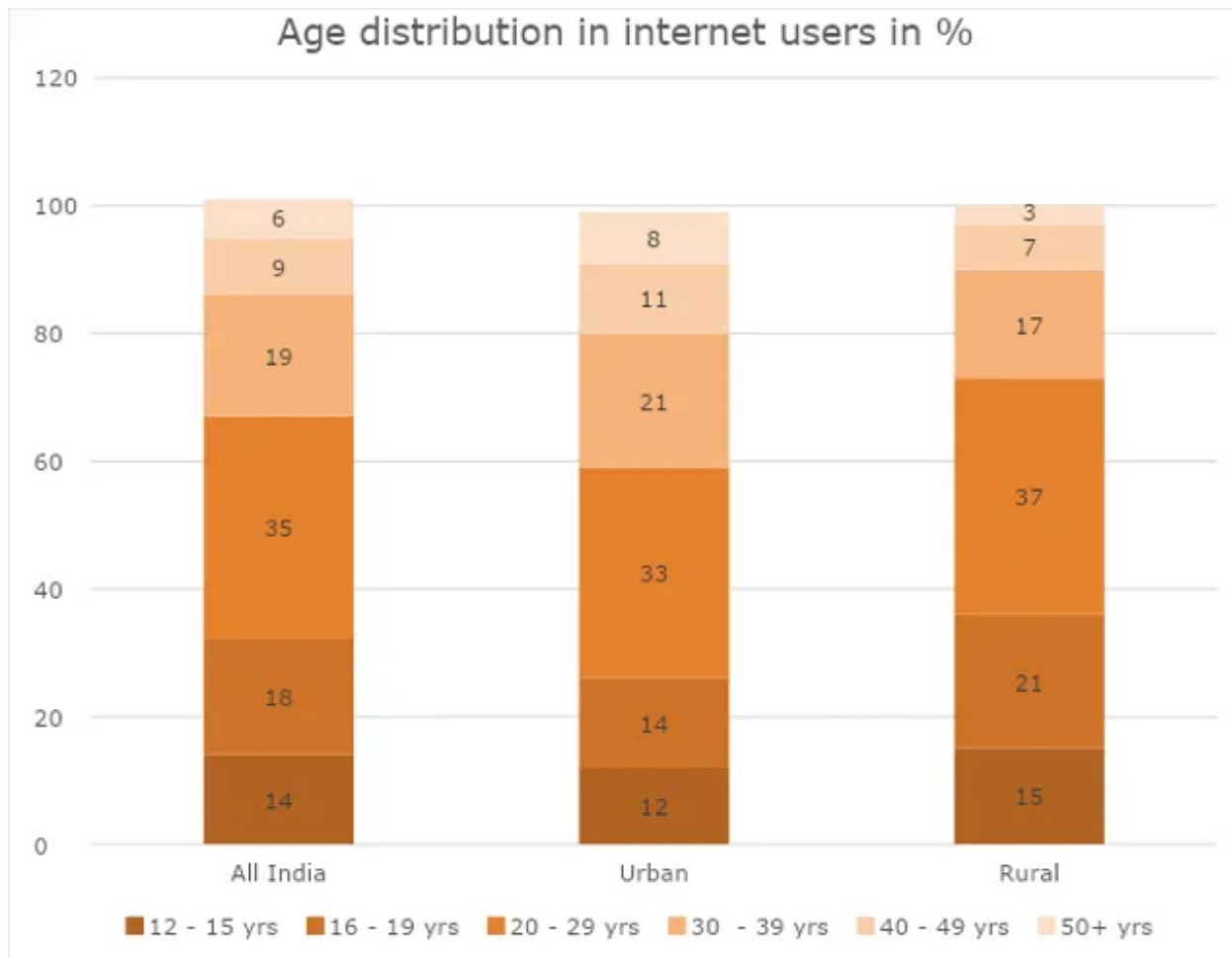
x 'Finally we have the resources and the habitat to reintroduce the cat' Which are the areas earmarked for the Cheetahs? 1

II Read the passage given below.

10

Digital and Social Media Landscape in India

1. With the deep penetration of internet connectivity among people, the number of social media users in India have been growing constantly. The Indian government-sponsored Digital India initiative has also contributed greatly to this growth. The year 2020, which came under the grip of the Covid-19 pandemic, saw many resort to social media to gather information or to express themselves and several new topics and conversations began trending on social media in India. 2. The number of internet users has increased over the years in rural as well as urban areas. The majority of India’s internet users are mobile phone internet users.



3. At a state level, NCT of Delhi has registered the highest internet penetration followed by Kerala. States in the east of India except for Assam and North East, have low internet penetration.

Government initiatives in Kerala like bringing high-speed internet to every household, including its 2 million Below Poverty Line families who would get service for free will aid in reaching out to more potential internet users.

Source: Internet & Mobile Association of India (IAMAI) Top Social Networking Sites

Social Networking Site	Monthly Visits	Mobile Traffic Share	Desktop Traffic share
Facebook 	1.6 Billion	99.25%	0.75%
YouTube 	1.2 Billion	59.96%	40.04%
Quora 	215.8 Million	98.89%	1.11%
Instagram 	191.1 Million	99.02%	0.98%
Twitter 	125.2 Million	97.81%	2.19%
Pinterest 	49.8 Million	98.40%	1.60%
LinkedIn 	29.9 Million	90.97%	9.03%

4. Indians now download more apps than residents of any other country – over **19 billion** apps were downloaded by Indian users in 2019, resulting in a **195 %** growth over 2016 data. The average Indian social media user spends **17 hours** on the platforms each week

As data packs get cheaper and the internet more accessible, Smartphones are increasingly becoming the primary screen for Indian customers, which means, the smartphone and its applications become the principal source of news for about 35% of the country's internet users, a majority of whom use one or more social networks. (277 words)

Source: SEMrush, App Annie, Statista reports 2019

[s://acumen.education/digital-and-social-media-landscape-in-india/](https://acumen.education/digital-and-social-media-landscape-in-india/)

Based on your understanding of the passage, answer the questions given below. 1x10

1. Which of the following statements does not agree with the information given in paragraph 1?

- A The Covid-19 pandemic discouraged people from using the internet
- B Internet connectivity has reached a large number of people
- C The Digital India Initiative has helped in the growth of social media

2. In what way has the growth in the internet industry helped in promoting business?

3. Select the option that displays the LEAST likely reason for the highest percentage of internet users being in the age group of 20-29 years

- A Greater access to internet connections
- B Better economic state
- C. Plenty of free time

4. Kerala stands second in the use of the internet. This is a reality because _____.

5. Mobiles are more popular than the desktop for viewing social networking sites because _____.

6. The most popular social networking site that is viewed mostly on the desktop is _____

7. Social media sites are popular because they provide a platform to _____ and _____.

8. Select the option that conveys the same meaning 'reachable', from words used in paragraph 4

- A principal
- B accessible
- C increasingly

9. The least popular app that is used on the mobile is the _____

10 *The internet gave us access to everything: but it also gave everything access to us.*

State one point on how students can remain safe on the online platforms.

ADDITIONAL QUESTIONS FOR PRACTICE

1. Read the passage given below.

1. In her role as a science director at the San Francisco Bay Bird Observatory (SFBBO), Katie LaBarbera spends quality time with a wide range of feathery faces at the observatory's bird banding station in North San Jose, California. SFBBO staff carefully catch birds in fine mesh netting, jot down a detailed list of data points on them, and set them free again. Through the years, SFBBO has accumulated a gold mine of information on wild birds, and now, LaBarbera will study it with a wild animal welfare perspective.

2. Armed with more than 30 years of capture and recapture data about more than 100,000 individuals, LaBarbera plans to investigate how juvenile and adult birds fare after visiting the bird banding station with an injury or illness. The results of this study could inform how other bird banding stations or wildlife rehabilitation centers decide what to do with hurt or sick birds after intake. In addition, the study will contribute to a better understanding of the harms animals suffer in the wild.

3. Researchers and volunteers at SFBBO's bird banding station undergo training to learn how to handle birds safely. They hold the wild birds in their hands when banding them, getting a brief but detailed look at their colorful feathers, sharp beaks, and gleaming eyes. These encounters afford bird banders the chance to observe avian characteristics that might be missed from afar.

4. LaBarbera says SFBBO catches the same birds over and over again. Repeated observations are incredibly valuable as a tool for wild animal welfare science. "It's unusual to have such a long-term banding dataset," LaBarbera says. "There are banding stations all over the world, but typically, they don't go back decades, and they usually don't catch the same birds repeatedly."

5. Because of California's mild climate, the banding station sees many birds that live in the area year-round. Over the years they've heard anecdotes about birds who suffered dramatic injuries but recovered by the time of their next sighting. One example, they say, involved a sparrow who had lost the top half of their bill. Each time they saw the bird afterwards, they observed that the bill was starting to grow back, and the bird's body condition slowly improved over two years.

6. With Wild Animal Initiative's funding, LaBarbera plans to review the dataset and categorize the type and severity of observed injuries and illnesses. They will construct a model that relates welfare indicators to injury type, bird age, species, and time of year. After analyzing injury outcomes, LaBarbera will write a report for bird banding stations and wildlife rescues with recommendations for handling injured wild birds.

(452 words)

Adapted— <https://www.wildanimalinitiative.org/blog/grantee-injured-birds>

Based on your understanding of the passage, answer the questions given below. 1x10

i. Complete the sentence by choosing an appropriate option. SFBBO catches

birds to _____

- A. Check for special features on their body
- B. Collect data about them

- C. Write down information on their body
- D. Tame them as domestic birds

ii. List two implications of LaBarbera’s investigation plans as mentioned in para 2.

iii. Comment briefly on the nature of SFBBO’s work.

iv. Select the option that conveys the opposite of ‘nearby’, from words used in paragraph three.

- A. detailed
- B. brief
- C. afar
- D. avian

v. SFBBO achieves long-standing banding dataset by _____

- A. observing the avian characteristics of the birds.
- B. rigorous training being given to researchers.
- C. being in mild weather throughout the year.
- D. Repeated observations of the birds.

vi. What makes SFBBO different from other banding stations around the world?

vii. Why is California an ideal location for a banding station?

viii. Complete the given sentence with an appropriate inference, with respect to the following:

The passage quotes the example of the sparrow whose bill started to grow back (Paragraph 5), to show that

ix. Is it true that LaBarbera’s plan to review the dataset and categorize the type and severity of observed injuries and illnesses helps all the animals?

- A. Yes
- B. No
- C. It helps only birds
- D. It helps only particular kinds of birds

x. Select the most suitable title for the above passage.

- A. Evaluating welfare for Injured and Ill Birds
- B. A Hospital for Injured and Ill Birds
- C. LaBarbera: An Animal Lover
- D. Different Ways to Avoid Bird Injury

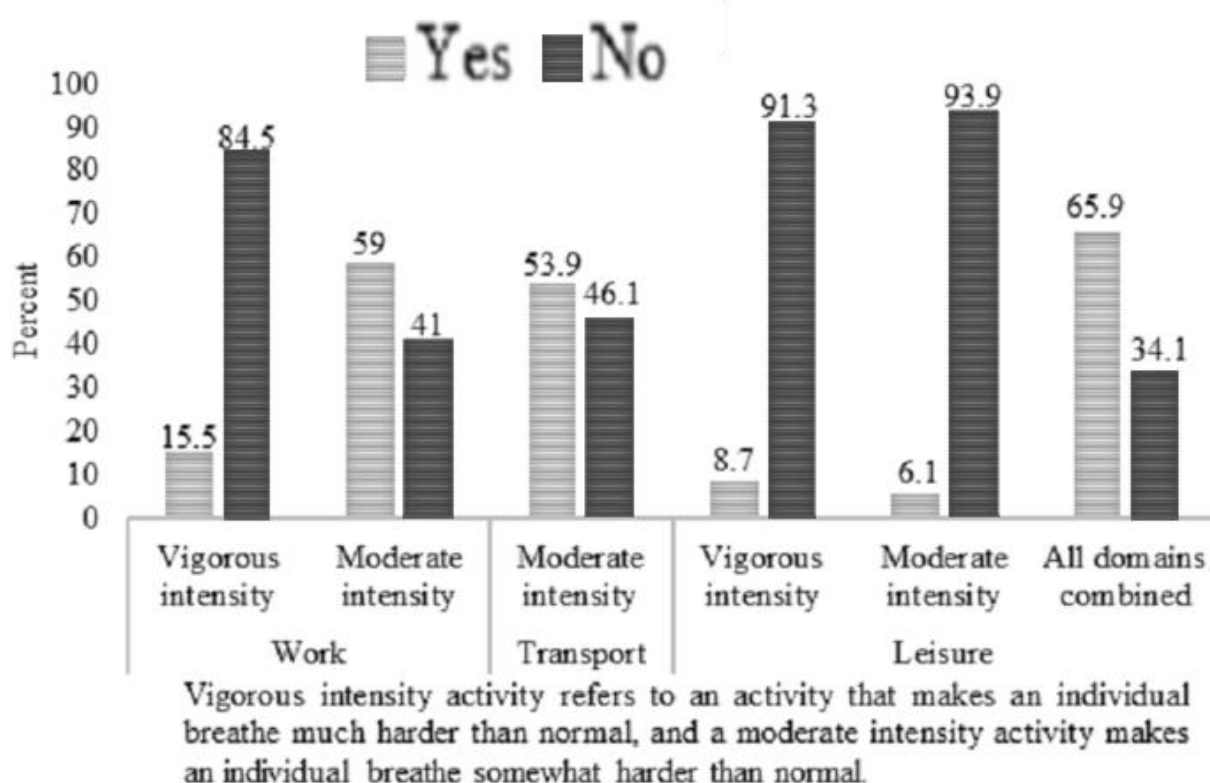
2. Read the passage given below.

1. In 2016, globally, 23.3% of adult populations were physically inactive, and it accounts for 9% of the global premature mortality. However, evidence on the level of physical activity was limited in resource-poor settings. This study, therefore, assessed the adult’s level of physical activity and its correlates among the urban population in Dire Dawa, Eastern Ethiopia.

2. A total of 872 randomly selected adults of age 25–64 years are included in this analysis. The Global Physical Activity Questionnaire (GPAQ) is used to measure physical activity. Individuals are considered physically active when they achieved metabolic equivalent tasks (MET) minutes of 600 or more per week, and otherwise inactive.

3. 54.9% of adults were physically active, with a higher proportion of men being physically active than women, 63.9% versus 50.6%. Among the adults who reported doing physical activity, the highest domain-specific contribution to the total physical activity was from activities at workplaces, and leisure-time activities contributed the least. The proportion of adults who engaged in a high-level physical activity was 37.0% Male adults were 1.45 times more likely to achieve the recommended level of physical activity. In contrary, unemployed adults were less likely to perform the recommended level of physical activity to accrue health benefits.

Engagement in physical activity by specific domains and the intensity level



4. In this study, physical inactivity was two times higher compared to that of the 2015 national STEPS survey for Dire Dawa, 19.7%. Two reasons could explain the observed difference: Firstly, the 2015 national STEPS survey included both urban and rural population, and this mix of a relatively physically active rural population as noted in other studies in the estimation might have masked the true level of physical inactivity in the urban Dire Dawa. Secondly, disproportionately more women were included in our study, and this may have inflated the level of physical inactivity.

5. We recommend further study to explore the contextual factors that hinder physical activity in the study setting. Interventions aimed at promoting physical activity should target unemployed and female adults.

(270 words)

Adapted - <https://bmcpublikealth.biomedcentral.com/articles/10.1186/s12889-019-7465-y>

Based on your understanding of the passage, answer the questions given below. 1x10

i. Does the following statement agree with the information given in paragraph 1?

The researcher believes that, in 2016, a lion share of global premature mortality is accounted to physical inactivity.

Choose any one from the following:

True - if the statement agrees with the information

False - if the statement contradicts the information

Not Given - if there is no information on this

ii. Is there a specific reason for restraining the data collection on physical activity only on urban population? Elaborate.

iii. Select the status of a person with 425 minutes of metabolic equivalent tasks (MET) per week for the research purpose

- A. Physically active
- B. Physically strong
- C. Physically inactive
- D. Physically weak

Iv Complete the sentence based on the following statement.

The study doesn't bring out any conclusion regarding the physical activities of adults of age from 18-24.

We can say this because _____

v. Which among the following activities might not have been considered by the researchers for the data collection?

- A. Walking to workplace
- B. leisure-time activities
- C. Brain activities
- D. Playing football

vi. Compare the two statements given below and choose the correct option:

Statement 1: The highest domain-specific contribution to the total physical activity was from activities at workplaces.

Statement 2: employed adults were more likely to perform the recommended level of physical activity.

- A. Statement 2 is the cause and statement 1 is the effect
- B. Statement 1 is the cause and statement 2 is the effect
- C. Both the statements are true but are not correlated
- D. Both the statements are the effects of a common cause

vii “Secondly, disproportionately more women were included in our study, and this may have inflated the level of physical inactivity.” (Para 4)

Give the reason why inclusion of women has inflated the level of physical inactivity.

viii Complete the given sentence by selecting the most appropriate option.

The given figure makes it clear that majority of the population without work will suffer from

_____.

- A. Lack of money
- B. Lack of leisure
- C. Lack of physical activity
- D. Lack of malnutrition

ix Complete the sentence appropriately with one/ two words.

In the extract from para 4, “*this mix of a relatively physically active rural population as noted in other studies in the estimation might have masked the true level of physical inactivity in the urban Dire Dawa*” ‘masked’ refers to _____

x Based on the reading of the text, challenge the given statement.

The concluding sentence of the text makes a clear case for the need to promote physical activity for all.

ANSWER KEY

1. Passage- I

i. B. Collect data about them

ii. a. The results of her study could inform how other bird banding stations or wildlife rehabilitation centers decide what to do with hurt or sick birds after intake.

- b. The study will also contribute to a better understanding of the harms animals suffer in the wild.
- iii. SFBBO collects information on wild birds by catching them, collecting data about them and then setting them free.
- iv. C. afar
- v. D. Repeated observations
- vi. SFBBO is different from other banding stations around the world because they prepare a long-term banding dataset by catching the same birds repeatedly.
- vii. California an ideal location for a banding station since many birds are found there throughout the year due to its mild weather.
- viii. dramatic injuries of birds can be cured over time
- ix. C. It helps only birds
- x. A. Evaluating welfare for Injured and Ill Birds

2. Passage – II

- i. Answer: False
- ii. Answer: Yes, the data collection was restrained to urban population because the evidence on the level of physical activity was limited in resource-poor settings
- iii. Answer: C. Physically inactive
- iv. Answer: the study was conducted on individuals of age 25-64
- v. Answer: C. Brain activities
- vi. Answer: A. Statement 2 is the cause and statement 1 is the effect
- vii. Answer: Inclusion of more women had inflated the level of physical inactivity because women were reported to have been more inactive than men.
- viii. Answer: C. Lack of physical activity
- ix. Answer: overshadowed/ eclipsed/ hidden or any similar answer
- x. Answer: The concluding sentence stresses about the promotion of physical activity among unemployed and female adults only.

3. Read the passage given below.

I Energy conservation plays a significant role of lessening climate change. It helps the replacement of non-renewable resources with renewable energy. Energy conservation is often the most inexpensive solution to energy shortages, and it is more environmentally kind alternative to increased energy production. Since, we have limited quantity of non-renewable energy resources available on earth, it is very important to preserve energy from our current supply or to utilize renewable resources so that it is also available to our future generations.

II Energy conservation plays a very important role because utilization of non-renewable resources also impacts our environment. Specially, usage of fossil fuels supplies to air and water pollution such as carbon dioxide is produced when oil, coal and gas combust in power stations, heating systems, and engines of car.

III As we all aware of that carbon dioxide works as a transparent layer in the atmosphere that is part of the cause to the global warming of the earth, or we can also name it as greenhouse effect. Global warming has its own consequences in our atmosphere. It has its deadly effects like spreading of different diseases, warmer waters and more chances of hurricanes, financial costs, polar ice melting, increased chances and intensity of heat waves. Ozone depletion is the reduction of the protection layer of ozone in the uppermost atmosphere by chemical pollution. Ozone layer is the protection line between earth and the ultraviolet rays emitted by the

sun. People who have more exposure to UV radiation can have some health problems like DNA damage, skin cancer, aging and other problems related to skin.

IV There could be some possible issues that include a danger to human body health, impact on environment like rising sea levels, and major changes in vegetation growth methods. When coal is burned, it releases sulphur dioxide into the air and therefore, it reacts with water and oxygen in the clouds and forms acid rain. Acid rain kills fish and trees and also damage limestone buildings and statues. These types of global problems can be resolved. As per the data of United States calculated per year, we found that the average family's energy uses produces over 11,200 pounds of air pollutants. Therefore, every unit of kilowatt of electricity preserved diminishes the natural environment impact of energy use.

V There are many activities which help people to do with conserving or saving energy. For example, we can take the example of a light bulb we use for lighting our homes; we could also recycle it and can utilize solar energy instead of using electricity during the day. Conserving energy is very important for the reasons that we use most of the energy resources are non-renewable. So as to make proper utilization of these resources, we require finding to begin our search for natural resources. We should use wind power, solar power energy, hydroelectricity, and bio-fuels and as a result that will make our environment healthier and better. (487 words)

I Based on your understanding the passage, answer the questions given below.

1x10=10

- i. Conservation of energy must be practiced for one of the following reasons.
 1. Renewable energy sources are quickly disappearing.
 2. It is the most economical way.
 3. Energy resources affect environment
 4. It is environment-friendly.
 - A. 1&2
 - B. 2&3
 - C. 3&4
 - D. 2&4
- ii. According to the passage, the use of non renewable sources 'impacts on the environment'.
Comment on the impact.
- iii. State the connection between carbon-di-oxide and global warming as discussed in the passage.
- iv. Can global warming contribute to health hazards? Justify.
- v. Select the option explains the Greenhouse effect
 - A. the reason for energy depletion
 - B. the cause for change in earth's surface
 - C. results in warming of the earth
 - D. leads to the formation of protective ozone layer
- vi. Acid rain is formed when
 - A. Water mixes with carbondioxide
 - B. Water mixes with sulphurdioxide
 - C. Water , oxygen mixes with sulphurdioxide
 - D. Water mixes with oxygen in the clouds.
- vii. Pick out the option NOT related to environmental deterioration.
 - A. Fossil fuel

- B. Hurricane
- C. Global warming
- D. Acid rain

viii. Pick out a suitable sub-heading for para IV from the list.

- A. Global Concerns
- B. Use of Carbon in production of energy
- C. Air pollution
- D. Problems related to Energy consumption

ix. The writer suggest recycling of bulb as an _____

x. The passage cites concrete statistical data about the consumption of energy in every household. Why?

Answer key

- i. B.2&3
- ii. Pollution (key word)
- iii. Reason for green house effect.
- iv. Yes. DNA damage, skin cancer, aging and other problems related to skin.
- v. C.results in warming of the earth
- vi. C.Water , oxygen mixes with sulphurdioxide
- vii. A. Fossil fuel
- viii. A.Global Concerns
- ix. Example for conservation of energy.
- x. Our energy use impacts our environment.

4 Read the passage given below and answer the questions that follow: (Passage based on description)

1. Like Bunny and me, perhaps you too are beginning to think twice before having people over for lunch or dinner. Soaring food prices of everything from tomatoes to tapioca, from potatoes to pumpkins, are part of the problem, but only a part.
2. The real problem is diet. Many, if not most, of the people you know, gender and age no bar, are some sort of diet. To further complicate matters, everyone's on a different diet from everyone else. In a middle-class India, everyone is becoming health-conscious, diet are the latest fad and going on a special designer diet is even more fashionable then snapping selfies with your latest model customised iPhone.
3. There's one diet, called the Atkins diet, in which people will eat only proteins (meat, fish, eggs) and veggies, no cereals or carbs, as carbohydrates are referred to in dietese, the special language in which dieters speak to each other.
4. Then there are people who will eat all carbs, but won't eat wheat because wheat has gluten in it. There are die hard non-vegetarians who become vegetarians on Tuesday or during certain phases of the moon. There are vegans who are not only pure vegetarian but won't eat any animal products, like cheese or paneer, though food cooked in 'asli ghee' is presumably exempt.
5. There's even something called the paleo diet caveman's diet, in which you are only allowed to eat what our prehistoric ancestors ate before they invented agriculture. So, paleos will eat only meat (one only mammoth butter masala coming up), and berries, and other stuff that grows in the wild.
6. The keto diet is the latest low-carb craze to hit the active scene. In truth, it's been around for a while-decades, in fact, and has been used in the treatment of children with epilepsy-but the term is now finding a mainstream health following.

7. On the plus side, it offers fast weight loss, and on the minus sidewell, according to Australian nutritionist Susie Burrell, there really isn't much on the minus side.
8. The keto (short for ketogenic) diet works when your body produces ketones from broken down fats in the liver for energy, rather than relying on insulin to convert carbohydrates. The body enters a state of ketosis-in layman's term, using fat rather than sugar for energy.
9. Will diets spell the doom of the shared dinner table? Not at all. There's one form of diet, popularised by the likes of Anna Hazare, that'll solve the problem. It's a special diet called 'fasting', so-called because the fast is exactly that: It's so fast over almost as soon as it's begun. The fast feast will provide the perfect social evening, guaranteed to reduce both food bills and waistline. And, best of all, friend can get together without worries that one day diet will do us apart.

(ADAPTED FOR EDUCATIONAL PURPOSE)

On the basis of your understanding of the passage, answer the following questions by choosing the most appropriate option. (ANSWER ONLY 10)

(i) For what reason are people attracted towards different diets?

- (a) They are becoming fashionable
- (b) They are becoming health conscious
- (c) They come under peer pressure
- (d) They want to become thin

(ii) Why should we think twice before inviting someone for dinner?

- (a) Soaring food prices
- (b) Lack of time
- (c) Different diets for everyone
- (d) Both (a) & (b)

(iii) Why do people avoid wheat?

- (a) They are allergic to it
- (b) It contains an amount of carbohydrates
- (c) It contains gluten
- (d) It is not a protein

(iv) Which of the following lists the tone and mood of the author in the given passage?

1. Serious 2. Humorous 3. Defending 4. Sarcastic 5. Cautious 6. Loveable
(a) 1 and 6 (c) 3 and 4

(b) 2 and 5 (d) 2 and 4

(v) What type of diet does the passage suggest?

(a) Fasting

(b) Keto

(c) Paleo

(d) Atkins

(vi) For what purpose was the Keto-diet used earlier?

(a) For the treatment of obesity related problems

(b) For the treatment of children with epilepsy

(c) For weight loss

(d) For the treatment of diabetics

(vii) How does keto-diet work?

(a) It increases the storage of fat

(b) It does not rely on insulin for conversion of carbohydrates

(c) It uses fat instead of sugar for energy

(d) Both (b) and (c)

(viii) What do people generally avoid in Atkins diet?

(a) Carbohydrates

(b) Proteins

(c) Vegetables

(d) Wheat

(ix) Choose the option that correctly states the meaning of 'conscious', as used in the passage-

1. To be careful 2. To be aware 3. To be knowledgeable 4. To have experience

5. To have ethics 6. To be alarmed

(a) 1, 2 and 3

- (b) 4, 5 and 6
 - (c) 1, 3 and 5
 - (d) 2, 4 and 6
- (x) Fast feast guarantees to reduce
- (a) Food bill
 - (b) Waist line
 - (c) Social evening
 - (d) Both Food bills and waist lines
- (xi) What is diatase?
- (a) A special diet and the words associated with it
 - (b) A language used by dieticians
 - (c) A language used by dieters
 - (d) A language talking of a special diet

5. READ THE PASSAGE GIVEN BELOW AND ANSWER THE QUESTIONS (Only 10)
10MARKS

1. Thackeray reached Kittur along with a small British army force and a few of his officers. He thought that the very presence of the British on the outskirts of Kittur would terrorise the rulers and people of Kittur, and that they would lay down their arms. He was quite confident that he would be able to crush the revolt in no time. He ordered that tents be erected on the eastern side for the fighting forces, and a little away on the western slopes, tents be put up for the family members of the officers who had accompanied them. During the afternoon and evening of 20th October, the British soldiers were busy making arrangements for these camps.
2. On the 21st morning, Thackeray sent his political assistants to Kittur fort to obtain a written assurance from all the important officers of Kittur rendering them answerable for the security of that treasury of Kittur. They, accordingly, met Sardar Gurusiddappa and other officers of Kittur and asked them to comply with the orders of Thackeray. They did not know that the people were in a defiant mood. The commanders of Kittur dismissed the agent's order as no documents could be signed without sanction from Rani Chennamma.
3. Thackeray was enraged and sent for the commander of the house artillery, which was about 100 strong, and ordered him to rush his artillery into the fort and capture the commanders of the Desai's army. When the horse artillery stormed into the fort, Sardar Gurusiddappa, who had kept his men on full alert, promptly commanded his men to repel and chase them away. The Kittur forces made a bold front and overpowered the British soldiers.

4. In the meanwhile, the Desai's guards had shut the gates of the fort and the British horse artillery men, being completely overrun and routed, had to get out through the escape window. Rani's soldiers chased them out of the fort, killing a few of them until they retreated to the camps on the outskirts.
5. A few of the British had found refuge in some private residences, while some were hiding in their tents. The Kittur soldiers captured about forty persons and brought them to the palace. These included twelve children and a few women from the British officer's camp. When they brought in the presence of the Rani, she ordered for taking them in custody. At her orders, these women and children were taken inside the palace and given food and shelter. The Rani came down from her throne, patted the children lovingly and told them that no harm would come to them.
6. She, then sent word through a messenger to Thackeray that the British women and children were safe and could be taken back anytime. Seeing this noble gesture of the Rani, he was moved. He wanted to meet this gracious lady and talk to her. He even thought of trying to persuade her to enter into an agreement with the British to stop all hostilities in lieu of an in am (prize) of eleven villages. His offer was dismissed with a gesture of contempt. She has no wish to meet Thackeray. That night she called Sardar Gurusiddappa and other leading sardars, and after discussing all the issues came to the conclusion that there was no point in meeting Thackeray who had come with an army to threaten Kittur into submission to British sovereignty.

On the basis of your understanding of the passage, answer the following question by choosing the most appropriate option. (only 10 Kittur to

- (a) Visit Kittur
- (b) Enjoy life in tent
- (c) Stay in the palace
- (d) Give company to the army officers

1. Thackeray was a/an

- (a) British
- (b) army officer
- (c) advisor to the Rani of Kittur
- (d) treasury officer

2. The Rani decided

- (a) That there was no point in meeting Thackeray
- (b) To return British women and children unharmed
- (c) To refuse the prize
- (d) All of the above

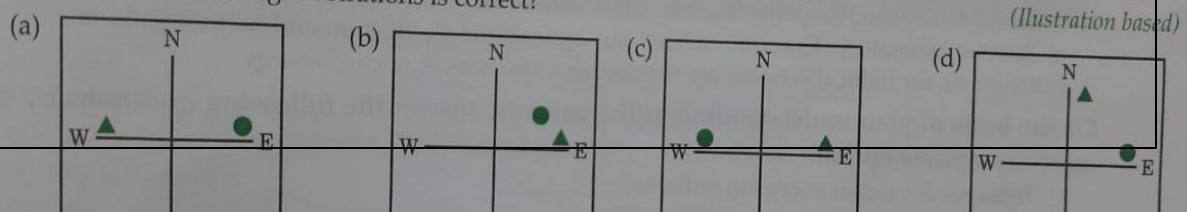
3. Thackeray sent _____ to Kitturfort to obtain a written assurance from all the important officers of Kittur.

- (a) Sardar Gurusiddappa
- (b) His political assistants
- (c) Commander of the horse artillery
- (d) None of the above

4. Which of the following incidents did not happen/transpire according to the passage?

- (a) The Rani sent a word through the messenger to Thackeray

(vi) Which of the following illustrations is correct?



- (b) **A few of the British sought shelter** in private residences.
- (c) Documents were signed without the sanction from the **Rani**
- (d) Horse artillery was about 100 strong

6. The British soldiers were trapped when

- (a) The commander of the Desai army attacked
- (b) The soldiers were imprisoned
- (c) The Rani came down from her throne
- (d) The gates of the fort were shut

7. Read the statements given below:

1. Thackeray reached Kittur along with a small British army force and a few of his officers
2. Kittur soldiers captured about 40 persons and brought them to a place
3. The Kittur soldiers overpowered the British soldiers
4. The Rani assured the children that no harm would come to them.

Which of the following statement is false?

- (a) 1 and 3
- (b) 1 and 4
- (c) All of the above
- (d) None of the above

8. Which of the following characters is not mentioned in the passage?

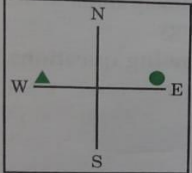
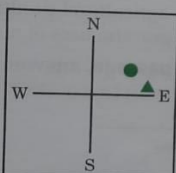
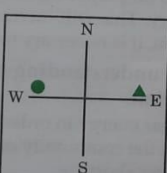
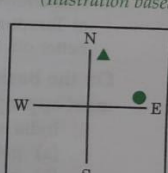
- (a) Gurusidappa
- (b) Gurusirappa
- (c) Thackeray
- (d) Rani Chennamma

9. A word from the passage which means 'to strike fear' is:

- (a) Panic
- (b) Rendering
- (c) Terrorise
- (d) Bold front

10. Complete the sentence:

Thackeray's intention in persuading Rani is _____

- (vi) Which of the following illustrations is correct?
- (a) 
- (b) 
- (c) 
- (d)  (Illustration based)
- = tents for family members ▲ = tents for fighting forces.
- 11)

Answer Key

Q1) i) b ii) d iii) c iv) d v) a vi) b vii) d viii) a ix) a x) d xi) d

Q2) 1) d 2) b 3) d 4) b 5) c 6) d 7) d 8) b 9) c

10) to enter into an agreement with the British to stop hostilities 11) c

WRITING SKILLS

1. Attempt ANY ONE from A and B given below. 5M

A. You are Rita Shetty, Secretary, Social Welfare Club of Adarsh Matriculation, Chennai. Your School is organising a health awareness camp for the students of classes VI-VIII. Dr. Mohan Reddy, Dental Specialist will be the guest. There will be a special focus on Oral Health and Hygiene. Draft a notice for your school notice board giving all relevant information about the camp in not more than 50 words.

OR

B. You are Swetha Mohan, the Head Girl of Queens Public School, Delhi. As a part of Azadi Ka Amrit Mahotsav, a Heritage India Quiz Competition will be organised by CBSE for the students of classes IX-XII. Two students of your school will be selected to participate in the competition. Write a notice for the school notice board mentioning the topic and asking the interested students to register for the selection. Give the necessary details in not more than 50 words.

2. Attempt ANY ONE from A and B given below.5M

A. You are the Principal of Mount Carmel College, Bangalore. You have been invited by the Secretary of the Environment Club of Alpha Public School, Bangalore to inaugurate an exhibition "Go Green" on 25 November 2022 at 10am in the school premises. Draft a reply to the invitation in not more than 50 words, expressing your inability to attend the function.

OR

B. Draft an invitation on behalf of the Director of Central Cottage Industries Emporium, Nandanam ,Chennai for the inaugural ceremony of the Art and Craft Exhibition to be held at Nandanam on 23rd

December 2022 at 5pm. Smt. Arunima Reddy, an eminent Artist has consented to be the Chief Guest for the occasion.

3. Attempt ANY ONE from A and B given below.5M

A.Children these days aren't referred to as "digital natives" without reason. It's no secret that technology has become an integral component of daily life. In particular, it has become rare to see children and teens without a digital device in hand wherever we go. Write a letter to the editor of The Hindu on the "The Effects of Technology on Children" in 120-150 words. Support your answer with the cues given below:

Positive effects:

- enhances learning
- fosters problem-solving skills

Negative effects:

- diminishes relationships and social skills
- stimulates health issues
- reduces sleep quality

OR

B.You are Vaishnav Kumar residing in Bangalore. You have just completed your MBA and looking for a job. While browsing through The Hindustan Times, you come across the following advertisement. Choose a post for which you think you are suitable. Send your application in response to this advertisement along with your Resume.

INTRALIFE
A Leading Pharmaceutical Company, INTRALIFE is looking for the below posts :
Job Location : Bangalore
BRAND MANAGER
B.Pharma/M.Pharma with 3+ years exp. in pharmaceutical branding.
PRODUCT MANAGER - 1 Post
3+ years experience in Pharma Industry.
PURCHASE EXECUTIVES - 3 Posts
MBA Freshers from reputed College.
HR EXECUTIVE - 1 Post
MBA HRM from reputed College.
GRAPHIC DESIGNER
3+ years experience in corel draw.
WARE HOUSE SUPERVISOR
With 4+ years exp. in warehouse management & supervision.
Walk-in for interview b/w 10 am-5 pm on 25th & 26th October
4025/26, K. R. Road, Jayanagar 7th Block, Bengaluru
Tel : 080-26766029, E-mail : hr@intralifeindia.com
Visit us on www.intralifeindia.com

4. Attempt ANY ONE from A and B given below. 5M

A. The trend of online shopping has increased in recent times with the increase of e-commerce and digital technology. With just a single click of a button, you can shop for everything by sitting at your home as per your choice, convenience and budget. But at the same time it hampers the business of the local shopkeepers who are unable to compete with e-trading. Write an article in 120-150 words using the cues given below on the topic "The Growing trend of Online Shopping and its impact on Retail Stores. You are Mahima Chowdhary.

- famous sites - Alibaba, Amazon, Flipkart, eBay
- shop for anything
- compare prices of products & buy
- quick delivery

- economic loss of the retailer
- left over stock - huge loss
- spend more money - advertisements to attract customers

OR

B.Career Day was introduced in Hill View Public School, Chennai for all the senior students, especially for class XII students to help them decide what courses they could pursue once they pass out of school. Professionals from various fields like Fashion Designing, Food Production, Car Manufacturers, Publishing etc. were invited to give guidance and to answer the queries of the students. As Arun Srivatsav write a report about the event for the School Magazine in 120-150 words. Support your ideas with the hints given below.

- Professionals shared information
- Learnt –eligibility criteria
- Exposed to variety of jobs
- Informed career planning
- Unique experience



